THE LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF
NORTH CAROLINA
AT CHAPEL HILL

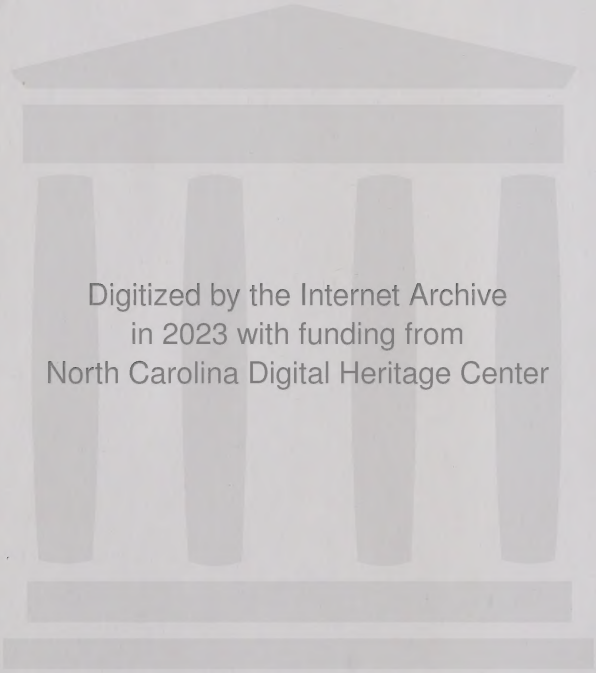


THE COLLECTION OF
NORTH CAROLINIANA

C971.79
J86r
v.4-6
1979-81

FOR USE ONLY IN
THE NORTH CAROLINA COLLECTION

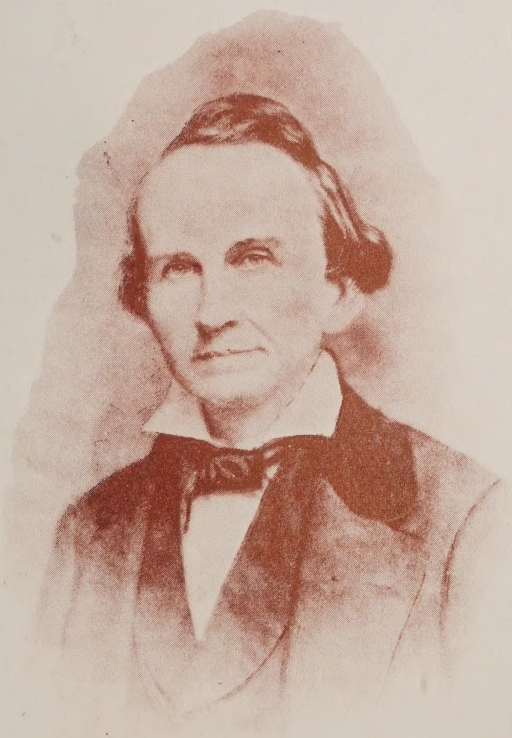
Form No. A-368



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
North Carolina Digital Heritage Center

https://archive.org/details/journalofrocking46rock

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume IV, Number 1 June, 1979

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are $5.00 for an individual and $8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for $2.50 per number.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

Cover Illustration

David S. Reid was a member of the United States House of Representatives 1843–1847. Photo from the Library of Congress.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME IV JUNE 1979 NUMBER 1

CONTENTS

David S. Reid, 1813–1850: The Making of a Governor
by Lindley S. Butler 1

The Gallaways of Rose Hill
by Marjorie T. Walker 22

© 1979 Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

L975.6184

David S. Reid, 1813–1850: The Making of a Governor

BY

Lindley S. Butler

The favorite local myth of Rockingham County is its claim to six governors of North Carolina: Alexander Martin, John M. Morehead, David S. Reid, Alfred M. Scales, Robert B. Glenn, and Luther H. Hodges. Of the six, however, David S. Reid is the only one to be born in the county, to live all of his life here, and to be buried in Rockingham County. In the nineteenth century Reid was the preeminent public figure from the county, serving for a half century on the national, state, and local levels. Despite his statewide significance and his key role in the political revolution of 1850 that established the Democratic party as the dominant party in the state for nearly 130 years, Reid has been neglected by the state's historians. Although there is a study of Reid's gubernatorial years, nothing has been written on his early political career. Consequently, this paper concentrates on his formative years, his education, and his political development prior to his election as governor.

The Reid family roots extend to the earliest years of Rockingham County's history. Near the end of the American Revolution, David Reid's paternal grandfather, Hugh Reid of Baltimore County, Maryland, journeyed south with his family, and on August 16, 1782, he purchased 550 acres from Jacob Williams for £373. This plantation was located on Hogan's Creek in northern Guilford County, the area that became Rockingham County in 1785. A native of Chester County, Pennsylvania Hugh Reid had married Jemima Carmen in Maryland on March 13, 1770. The Reids had five sons: John, William, Joseph, Elisha, and Reuben; and three daughters: Sarah, Mary, and Jemima. Hugh Reid remained a farmer of moderate means, accumulating some additional land and one slave by 1815.[1]

David Reid's maternal great-grandfather Josiah Settle of Pantherskin Run, Loudoun County, Virginia, came to northern Guilford County before

[1] Guilford County Deeds, Register of Deeds, Greensboro, II, 274. Rockingham County Tax List, 1815, Treasurer's and Comptroller's Papers, North Carolina Archives, Raleigh, hereinafter cited as 1815 Tax List. Hugh Reid Scott, "Family History of William Scott and his wife Rhoda (Settle Reid) Scott," microfilm copy of unpublished manuscript, 1921, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, hereinafter cited as Scott, "Family History." Hugh Reid Scott, "Concerning Many of the Families of Rockingham County and Their Lateral Connections who Attained Both State and National Prominence, Among whom were the Reids, Settles, Martins and others of the Earliest Settlrs in the Country," unpublished manuscript, Reidsville Public Library, 1954, 1–2, 19, hereinafter cited as Scott, "Families and Connections." Hugh Reid was born May 20, 1745 and died on September 8, 1822. Jemima Carmen Reid was born on July 2, 1742 and died September 4, 1822.

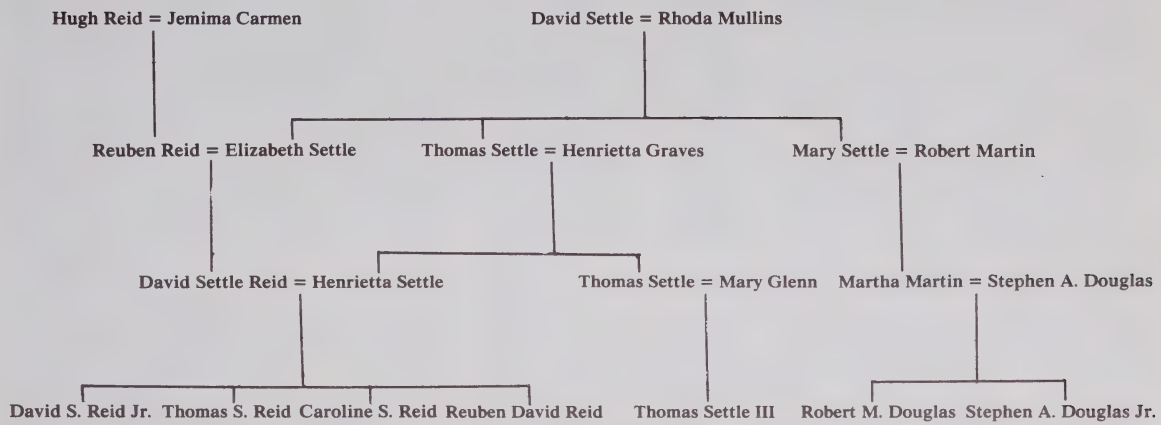
1779 when he received a state grant dated November 13 for 300 acres on Pruett's Fork of Hogan's Creek. His eldest son David married by 1786 Rhoda Mullins of Rockingham County, the daughter of Thomas Mullin who was an elder of Lickfork Primitive Baptist Church. As early as October, 1783, David Settle began acquiring land on Hogan's Creek, and by 1815 he had a plantation of 1200 acres with six slaves. The children of David and Rhoda Settle were John, Thomas, Frances, Elizabeth, Mary, Josiah, Benjamin, Lucinda, and Matilda. The Settles and Reids were near neighbors and attended Lickfork Church. As might be expected eventually the two families were united by the marriage after April 11, 1812, of Reuben Reid and Elizabeth Williams Settle.[2]

The marriages of three of David Settle's children, that of Elizabeth to Reuben Reid, Mary to Robert Martin, and Thomas to Henrietta Graves, created a remarkable North Carolina political dynasty. In the three succeeding generations, descendents of these marriages and their in-laws included a presidential candidate, Stephen A. Douglas; two United States Senators, Douglas and David S. Reid; four United States Congressmen, Douglas, Reid, Thomas Settle, Sr. and Thomas Settle III; a governor, Reid; and two state Supreme Court justices, Thomas Settle, Jr. and Robert M. Douglas. In addition to holding important national and state positions these men served in numerous local and state offices, including the state legislature and the superior court. Thomas Settle and Thomas Settle, Jr., are the only father and son ever to be Speaker of the State House of Commons. No other family in the state and few in the nation can match this record of distinguished public service and political leadership. The Settle-Reid-Martin dynasty and its influence was clearly an important factor in the rise of David Reid as a politician, although successive generations served three different political parties—the Whigs, the Democrats, and the Republicans.

About a year after the marriage of Reuben and Elizabeth Reid a son, whom they named David Settle Reid, was born on April 19, 1813. The following year the Reids moved two miles west of their farm on Hogan's Creek and purchased on May 30, 1814, 204 acres on a ridge between Wolf Island and Little Troublesome creeks. The Reids settled in a log house on the property near the main stage road from Danville, Virginia, to the south. Although he retained his Hogan's Creek farm, Reuben Reid soon opened a store at his

[2] By 1790 Josiah Settle had six slaves. He died about 1800. David Settle was born in Virginia on October 25, 1758, and died in Rockingham County on April 3, 1833. Rhoda Mullins Settle was born November 21, 1768, and died in Rockingham County in 1852. Reuben Reid was born March 12, 1787, in Rockingham County and died there on June 22, 1852. Elizabeth Settle Reid was born on January 1, 1794, in Rockingham County and died there August 19, 1870. Guilford County Deeds, Register of Deeds, Greensboro, II, 156; III, 172–173. 1815 Tax List. Rockingham County Marriage Bonds, Register of Deeds, Wentworth. Rockingham County Wills, Clerk of Superior Court, Wentworth, B, 73. Settle Family Cemetery, near Reidsville First Baptist Church Cemetery, Reidsville. Scott, "Family History." Scott, "Families and Connections." William Emmett Reece, *The Settle-Suttle Family*, edited by Fannie Lu Camp Fisher (Carrollton, Georgia: private, 1974), 166, 168, 347, 348, 678, hereinafter cited as Reece and Fisher, *Settle Family*.

Settle-Reid-Martin Genealogical Chart



Scott-Reid Papers, Southern Historical Collection
Reuben David Reid Bible

house. The Reid family eventually consisted of three sons—David Settle, Hugh Kearns, and Reuben Hunt—and four daughters—Frances, Rhoda, Henrietta, and Annie C. With only one slave to help with the farming the Reid children were at an early age involved in farm work and the store.[3]

Young David Reid began full-time work at the age of twelve and had scant opportunity for a formal education. According to family tradition, he did attend for a time the plantation school of his wealthy uncle, Thomas Settle, who was serving in the United States Congress, 1817–1821. Essentially self-educated, Reid began purchasing a variety of books and study aids such as a dictionary, classical grammars, and an English course entitled, *The Synopsis; or, Self Instructor of English Grammar*. His letters exhibit a mastery of grammar and spelling and a concise style that would be a credit for any self-educated person in any era. One clue to his achievement is found in the advice that he sent to his son Thomas in 1873 when he was a student at Wake Forest College. He wrote:

> Application and industry will accomplish much; without them nothing. Time can never be recalled. When a man accustoms himself once to habits of application, labor and research become sources of substantial happiness. . . . The earlier these habits are cultivated the sooner they are acquired, for without them man defeats the great end for which he was created.[4]

In 1825 when he was twelve David Reid moved to Wentworth and began clerking in the store of his uncle Robert Martin; he remained there for four years. He wrote John M. Morehead requesting a job in his store in Leaksville, but Morehead had ample staff at the time. His father needed more help in the family store so David returned home and worked with his father for the next decade.[5] He had matured into a young man, small in stature and weighing

[3] Greenview Cemetery, Reidsville. Rockingham County Deeds, Register of Deeds, Wentworth, P, 229. "Family Record," Reuben David Reid Bible, in possession of Mrs. Lucile Reid Fagg, Eden. Scott, "Families and Connections." Fourth Census of the United States, 1820: Rockingham County, North Carolina, Population Schedule, 604, microfilm of the National Archives manuscript copy, Learning Resources Center, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, hereinafter cited as Fourth Census, 1820. Hugh Kearns Reid (1817–1897) married Caroline Graves and after her death Caroline Settle, the sister of David Reid's future wife. Hugh Reid had four children by his first wife. Frances E. Reid (1819–1851) married Samuel F. Adams of Rockingham County and had seven children. Rhoda Settle Reid (1822–1865) married William Scott of Rockingham County and had six children. Of the children of Reuben Reid who did not have any descendents, Reuben Hunt (1834–1849) did not marry; Henrietta (1824–1868) married George Price of Pittsylvania County, Virginia; and Annie C. (1831–) married Ansalem Reid of Rockingham County. A daughter died in 1815 when just a few months old. Reece and Fisher, *Settle Family*, 679–680. First Baptist Church Cemetery, Reidsville.

[4] David S. Reid to Thomas S. Reid, May 6, 1873, Wentworth, David S. Reid Papers, North Carolina Archives, Raleigh, collection hereinafter cited as NCA-DSR. The earliest known use of Reid's signature is on a deed of his father dated 1823 which he witnessed. Rockingham County Deeds, Register of Deeds, Wentworth, X, 253, hereinafter cited Rockingham County Deeds.

[5] Scott, "Families and Connections," 6. John M. Morehead to David S. Reid, March 29, 1829, Greensboro, NCA-DSR. Reid Store Account Book, David S. Reid Papers, Duke Univer-

about one hundred and twenty pounds. Always neat, his handsome, delicate features were highlighted with black hair and blue eyes. Although he never lost the diminutive "little Davy," throughout his political career he waged strenuous campaigns that were indicative of a strong physical constitution.[6]

The Reid store in 1829 was now a regular stop in the main north-south stage route which increased business considerably and Reuben decided to apply for a post office. On October 24 a new post office named Reidsville was authorized with sixteen-year-old David as the postmaster. David Reid served as postmaster until succeeded by his father in 1835.[7] The fortunes of Reuben Reid had improved over the years. By 1840 he had seven slaves, several hundred acres of land, and a thriving business. He became a justice of the peace by 1831 and served in this office until his death twenty-one years later.[8]

In addition to clerking for his father and running the post office, David Reid began to acquire land on which he produced tobacco. His first recorded purchase, from his father, was in August 1, 1834, for 248 acres in three tracts on Little Troublesome and Hogan's creeks. In 1841 and 1842 he bought two other tracts of 329 acres on Hogan's Creek, which gave him a total of 577 acres. By 1840 he had three slaves, one of whom he inherited from his grandfather David Settle and the others were probably acquired from his brother-in-law Samuel F. Adams, who was engaged in the slave trade. Reid may have been an investing partner with Adams, but there is no evidence that he actively participated in the slave trade.[9]

The political career of David Reid began in 1835 when at the age of twenty-two he was elected to the State Senate and as colonel of the county militia regiment. Holding either one of these offices at that age would be

sity Library, Durham, collection hereinafter cited as DU-DSR. H. S. D. Rawlin to David S. Reid, August 22, 1832, Danville, NCA-DSR. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), July 10, 1850.

[6] Scott, "Family History." *Webster's Dollar Weekly* (Reidsville), June 23, 1891.

[7] "Records of Appointments of Postmasters, 1827–1929," Records of the Post Office Department, Record Group #28, National Archives and Records Service Microfilm, I, 379, 456; II, 98. In NCA-DSR there are post office quarterly reports, receipts, and correspondence that relate to Reid's postmastership. The earliest document is a letter from Washington, D.C., dated January 18, 1831, concerning the postal route, and the last is a receipt dated January 1, 1836. Reid had to resign the position as a result of his election to the State Senate. His father held postal appointments dated September 5, 1831, and September 5, 1836.

[8] Sixth Census of the United States, 1840: Rockingham County, North Carolina, Population Schedule, 17, microfilm of the National Archives manuscript copy, Learning Resources Center, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, hereinafter cited as Sixth Census; 1840. Rockingham County Deeds, P, 235; S, 252; T, 119; 2E, 109; 2n, 299; 2O, 352. Rockingham County Court Minutes, North Carolina Archives Microfilm, Learning Resources Center, Rockingham Community College, August, 1831–August, 1852 *passim.*, hereinafter cited as Rockingham County Court Minutes.

[9] Rockingham County Deeds, 2H, 235; 2L, 285, 504. Thomas W. Wariner to David S. Reid, July 31, 1837, DU-DSR. Rockingham County Court Minutes, May–August, 1833. Samuel F. Adams to David S. Reid, February 26, 1844, Troublesome, N.C., DU-DSR. Samuel F. Adams to David S. Reid, July 11, 1850, New Bern, NCA-DSR.

unusual but to be elected to both positions in his first year of politics is an indication of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens. Militia duty, a serious obligation for each citizen in an era of few taxes, was in effect universal military service, requiring each able-bodied adult male (unless exempted) to be enrolled. Rockingham County had two regiments; Reid's command, which he held for seven years, was the sixty-seventh. As colonel he was responsible for mustering the regiment and the various companies when called and ensuring that the companies were properly equipped and armed. In 1837 Reid ran for major general of the Ninth Division but was defeated by Joseph Winston. Reid considered his militia service important and resigned in November, 1842, only because he had been elected to the United States Congress. His superior officer, Brigadier General John M. Logan, upon forwarding Reid's resignation to the governor commented that he had been "an excellent officer."[10]

From the birth of the republic, Rockingham County had been Antifederalist, voting solidly against the ratification of the constitution. The inheritors of the Antifederalist tradition, the Jeffersonian Republicans, dominated early county politics and this trend continued with the Jacksonian Democratic party. In spite of the influence of his uncle Thomas Settle, a leading Whig, David Reid imbibed the ideals of Thomas Jefferson and could identify his own life with that of Andrew Jackson. Reid consistently lived and expounded the principles of Jeffersonian Republicanism and Jacksonian Democracy, never once swerving from his chosen path in a long political career. Thus, there could be no more appropriate father of a Democratic majority in North Carolina than David S. Reid.

Reid's political debut came in 1835 when he defeated Thomas Blackwell, a veteran Whig legislator for a seat in the State Senate. The *Danville Observer* commented on this campaign that,

> Mr. Read was quite young and unknown to the people before the canvass, while Mr. Blackwell was one of the oldest and most respectable citizens of the county; and had the advantage of having represented the county several years. But his *White whigism* was fatal to him. He has been beaten by an untrained colt.[11]

[10] Frederick Nash, James Iredell, and William H. Battle, *The Revised Statutes of the State of North Carolina* (Raleigh: Turner and Hughes, 1837), 392–419. Neal Bennett to David S. Reid, October 1, 1835, Danville, NCA-DSR. David S. Reid to Richard Dobbs Spaight, November 6, 1836, Reidsville, Governor's Papers, North Carolina Archives, Raleigh, collection hereinafter cited as NCA-GP. Joseph Winston to Edward Dudley, July 27, 1837, NCA-GP. "Commissions and Resignations, 1841–1855," Governor's Office, North Carolina Archives, Raleigh, 11, collection hereinafter cited as NCA-GO. John M. Logan to John M. Morehead, November 17, 1842, Greensboro, NCA-GP.

[11] *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), August 27, 1835. James Roach to David S. Reid, July 16, 1835, NCA-DSR. Thomas Blackwell (1776–1856) served in the House of Commons 1814–1816, 1820 and the Senate 1822, 1824, and 1826. He had fourteen slaves in 1840. *Raleigh Register*, May 21, 1856. Sixth Census, 1840, 12. John L. Cheney, Jr., (ed.), *North Carolina Government, 1585–1974: A Narrative and Statistical History* (Raleigh: Department of the Secretary of State,

Unopposed in his second campaign the following year, Reid faced strong Whig challenges from Thomas S. Gallaway and William Fewell in 1838 and 1840 but won convincingly in each election, compiling a wider margin every time. The "untrained colt," no longer the unknown of his maiden campaign, was asked to address the county Democratic convention in May, 1836. After effective service in the Senate he became an established figure in the state party organization, taking an active leadership role in the convention of 1840 and serving on the state committees.[12]

In the turbulent antebellum years national issues dominated North Carolina state politics. The controversial policies of President Andrew Jackson and his successor Martin Van Buren concerning the national bank, the distribution of surplus federal revenue, and the sale of public land generated Whig inspired resolutions in the state Senate. The Panic of 1837 was believed by the Whigs to be related directly to Democratic fiscal policy. An earlier United States Senate censure of Jackson over his war on the national bank had been expunged from the record, but North Carolina Whigs in this period sought to have "the expunging resolution" rescinded. Reid found himself, a strict Jacksonian Democrat, at the center of the various state Senate floor fights on these issues, especially in the 1840 session which had a Whig majority.

In his four terms in the State Senate Reid developed into an adroit legislator and party leader. As a freshman he was on only one standing committee, the Committee on Privileges and Elections, and a few ad hoc committees, but through successive terms he became a member of the important Education and Literary Fund Committee and numerous essential joint and select committees, ranging from military affairs to agriculture. In his last term he took a daily leadership role in committee work and parliamentary maneuvering.[13]

1975), 1251–1252, hereinafter cited as Cheney, *North Carolina Government*. The phrase "*White Whigism*" refers to Hugh L. White (1773–1840) of Tennessee, who was an unsuccessful Whig candidate for President in 1836. Allen Johnson and Dumas Malone (eds.), *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1928–1937), x, 105–107, hereinafter cited as *DAB*.

[12] *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), May 19, 1836, August 5, 1838, January 15, 1840, June 17, 1840, August 19, 1840. Both Thomas S. Gallaway and William Fewell were leading Dan River planters and slaveholders of Rockingham County. Gallaway, who had thirty-six slaves in 1840, lived south of Leaksville, and Fewell, who had twenty-two slaves in 1840, lived just south of Madison. Sixth Census, 1840, 15, 29

[13] *Journals of the Senate and House of Commons of the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina at the Session of 1835* (Raleigh: Philo White, 1836), 8, hereinafter cited as *Senate Journal, 1835*. *Journals of the Senate and House of Commons of the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina at its session 1826–1837* (Raleigh: J. Gales & Sons, 1837), 20, 39, hereinafter cited as *Senate Journal, 1836–1837*. *Journals of the Senate and House of Commons of the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina at its Session in 1838–1839* (Raleigh: Thomas L. LeMay, 1839), 39, 44, hereinafter cited as *Senate Journal, 1838–1839*. *Journals of the*

In the General Assembly of 1835 resolutions on the revenue derived from the sale of the public domain became a bitter point of contention between the Whigs and Democrats. Reid, viewing the issue as one that should be decided in Congress and not in the state legislature, proposed that the resolutions be postponed, but his motion lost.[14] A circular published by Reid and his Democratic colleagues in the House of Commons, Philip J. Irion and Blake W. Braswell, delineated their position on the legislation and the issues of the session. The Rockingham County legislators directed attention to the need for tax reform, reapportionment of representation, and support for common schools.[15]

Reid's second term in the session of 1836–1837 found him again serving on the Committee on Privileges and Elections and thrust into the position of voting against his uncle Thomas Settle, who was running for the United States Senate against Democrat Robert Strange. Settle lost by just two votes, and the outcome would have been reversed if Reid had been influenced more by his family ties than by party principle. The election did not effect the close personal relationship of the two men; in fact Settle had not sought his party's nomination and was content to remain on the Superior Court bench.[16] Later in the session on January 6, 1837, Reid made a major speech in opposition to the banking privileges being sought in an act of incorporation for the Louisville, Cincinnati, and Charleston Railroad, but the measure passed.[17]

Senate and House of Commons of the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina at its Session in 1840–1841 (Raleigh: Thomas J. LeMay, 1841), 26, 31, 40, 51, 93, hereinafter cited as *Senate Journal, 1840–1841*.

[14] *Senate Journal, 1835*, 51, 54, 66–67. Clarence C. Norton, *The Democratic Party in Ante-Bellum North Carolina, 1835–1861* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press [volume 21 of *The James Sprunt Historical Studies*], 1930), 60–61, hereinafter cited as Norton, *Democratic Party*.

[15] David S. Reid, Philip J. Irion, and Blake W. Braswell, "To the Freemen of Rockingham County," December 22, 1835, NCA-DSR. Philip Jacob Irion, originally from Bedford County, Virginia, settled in the Rockingham County region in 1784. He was in the House of Commons 1830–1837 and was elected major general of the Ninth Division, North Carolina Militia, December 30, 1834. Rockingham County Deeds, B, 63. "Resignations and Commissions, 1827–1836," NCA-GO. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 1252. Blake W. Braswell was in the House of Commons 1834–1839. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 1252.

[16] Thomas Settle to William A. Graham, Rockingham County, December 14, 1836, J. G. deRoulhac Hamilton (ed.), *The Papers of William Alexander Graham* (Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History, 1957), I, 468–469, hereinafter cited as Hamilton, *Graham Papers*. Thomas Settle (1789–1857) served in the House of Commons 1816, 1826–1827 and was Speaker of the House in the latter term. He was elected to the United States Congress 1817–1821 and served as a Superior Court judge 1832–1854. *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774–1961: The Continental Congress, September 5, 1774, to October 21, 1788, and the Congress of the United States from the First to the Eighty-Sixth Congress, March 4, 1789, to January 3, 1961, Inclusive* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1961), 1582, hereinafter cited as *Biographical Directory of Congress*.

[17] *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), January 18, 1837. *Senate Journal, 1836–1837*, 169–170, 177.

The major partisan controversy of the 1838–1839 legislative sessions centered on the resolutions introduced by the Whig leader Kenneth Rayner which condemned the United States Senate for expunging a resolution of censure of President Jackson from the *Congressional Record*. Reid with other Democrats opposed the Rayner resolutions and a reporter recorded that on December 27,

> Mr. Reid of Rockingham, took the floor, and entertained the Senate for some length of time with his remarks against the resolutions, with that eloquence and animation which that gentleman has displayed on former occasions when matters touching the interests and welfare of his constituents and State were involved.[18]

Reid offered amendments to the resolutions that would force the Whigs to agree to the principle of legislative instruction for the United States Senators, but the Whig majority voted the amendments down. The Rayner resolutions passed but for the time being were ignored by the Democratic Senators Bedford Brown and Robert Strange.[19]

In his last two terms Reid was on the Education and Literary Fund Committee in the period when the first public schools in the state were established. From his own limited educational experiences as a youth, Reid was an ardent supporter of public education. Acts creating public or common schools were passed in 1839 and 1841, and the first school in the state opened its door in January, 1840, in the Williamsburg District of Rockingham County.[20]

The election of 1840 was a debacle for the North Carolina Democrats who not only had a Whig majority in the legislature to contend with but for the first time a Whig, William Henry Harrison, would occupy the White House. It was obvious to the party leadership that fresh candidates were needed, so in 1841 Bedford Brown urged Reid to run for Congress in the ninth district which consisted of Caswell, Rockingham, Guilford, and Stokes counties. Reid responded to the challenge, taking on Augustine H. Shepperd of Stokes County, who had served six terms in Congress (1827–1839). Shepperd's established support in a district that had a Whig majority spelled defeat for Reid, although he lost by only a few hundred votes.[21]

Following his defeat Reid spent the next year reading law, and by April, 1843, he had passed the bar exam and was practicing.[22] Politics, however, was

[18] *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), January 2, 1839.

[19] Norton, *Democratic Party*, 77–79. *Senate Journal, 1838–1839*, 154–158.

[20] *Senate Journal, 1840–1841*, 26. Guion G. Johnson, *Ante-Belum North Carolina: A Social History* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1937), 272–276, hereinafter cited as Johnson, *Ante-Bellum North Carolina*. Richard L. Zuber, *Jonathan Worth: A Biography of a Southern Unionist* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1965), 48–52.

[21] *Greensborough Patriot*, April 20, 1841, May 4, 1841. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), May 26, 1841. Shepperd (1792–1864), an able lawyer, returned to Congress 1847–1851. *Biographical Directory of Congress*, 1592.

[22] *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), April 19, 1843. Romulus M. Saunders to David S. Reid, Washington, February 17, 1842, NCA-DSR. Legal Petition, May 22, 1843, NCA-DSR.

still in his blood, and when the General Assembly, now under a Democratic majority, reapportioned the Congressional districts in 1843, Rockingham County was placed in the third district with Caswell, Stokes, Surry, Wilkes, and Ashe counties. Reid felt that he had an even chance in the new district; therefore, when county meetings began to nominate him, he finally accepted. His opponent, Anderson Mitchell of Wilkes County, had served in the last Congress from another district, but was well known in the third. In the election the Democrats lost the gubernatorial race but retained their legislative majority. Reid won his seat in Congress by 368 votes out of some 8000 votes cast.[23]

David S. Reid took his oath as a representative in the United States Congress on December 4, 1843.[24] The leading issues of the day in Washington revolved around reduction of the tariff and territorial expansion, specifically the annexation of Texas, which had been a reluctant republic since 1836, and the dispute between Great Britain and the United States over the control of the Oregon country. The Democrats were now ardent expansionists while the Whigs opposed expansion with equal fervor. The Texas and Oregon questions were the focus of the presidential election of 1844 that brought the victory of Democrat James K. Polk of Tennessee over Henry Clay.

A number of Reid's constituents reflected the Democratic view in letters to their Congressman. A. J. Folger of Surry County wrote that, "Oregon and Texas are the general topic of Conversation here, the people are generally in favor of annexation of both of them to our Government."[25] John T. Garland, a Democrat of Milton, reported that "There is quite a strong Texas current with us. . . ."[26] A dutiful party man, Reid supported the administration, summarizing his position in a circular to his constituents on March 7, 1845. He advanced arguments in favor of annexation and in favor of possession of Oregon. The Mexican claim on Texas, which led to war in 1846, was rejected by Reid, who wrote that

> Texas never did belong to Mexico: she acquired her freedom from Spain by revolution, as Mexico herself did; and when she entered the Mexican confederation, it was as an equal, retaining her sovereignty as a State. When she rebelled against Santa Anna's despotism, a sanguinary revolution ensued, by which she completely defeated the Mexican forces, and fully established and declared her independence.[27]

[23] *Raleigh Register*, August 16, 1842, May 26, 1843. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), April 19, 1843, May 24, 1843, May 31, 1843, August 25, 1843. Mitchell (1800–1876), a native of Caswell County, moved to Wilkes County in 1835. Elected to fill a vacancy in the Twenty-seventh Congress in 1842–1843, he later was elected to the House of commons, the State Senate, and the Constitutional Convention of 1861. *Biographical Directory of Congress*, 1339.

[24] *The Congressional Globe*, Twentieth-eighth Congress, First Session, 1845 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 46 volumes, 1834–1873), XIII, 3, hereinafter cited as *Congressional Globe*.

[25] A. J. Folger to David S. Reid, Surry County, April, 1844, NCA-DSR.

[26] John T. Garland to David S. Reid, Milton, May 12, 1844, NCA-DSR.

[27] *Circular of Hon. David S. Reid to His Constituents* (Washington: n.p., March 7, 1845), North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.



Brown's Hotel was one of several places that David Reid boarded in Washington while in the United States Congress. Courtesy of of Lucile Reid Fagg.

The daily activities of a congressman, Reid discovered, were much more mundane than consideration of clashes on the Mexican border or a potential confrontation with Great Britain in Oregon. Shortly after his arrival in Washington he wrote his father that

I am pretty constantly engaged. In the morning I write letters, glance over the Papers, visit the Departments on business for my constituents, and attend Committees. At 12 oclock the House meets and we generally sit till 4 or 5 oclock. . . . Congress is engaged at work, but nothing of much importance has been done.[28]

Most of his correspondence with his constituents concerned pension claims, postal affairs and appointments, and such personal business matters as paying bills, newspaper subscriptions, and collecting debts.[29] This correspondence at first glance appears trivial, but particularly the letters to and from the postmasters of the district illustrate the communications network of the era. Reid's background as a postmaster and his service on the House Committee on the Post Office and Post Roads[30] gave him a multitude of contacts as well as involving him directly in party patronage. The post office in

[28] David S. Reid to Reuben Reid, Washington, January 14, 1844, NCA-DSR.

[29] Just a sample of this correspondence in NCA-DSR is James R. Dodge, Rockford, December 21, 1843; Ephrim Hough, Hamptonville, December 25, 1843; W. W. Peden, Wilkesboro, January 1, 1844; and John J. Martin, Greensboro, January 22, 1844.

[30] *Congressional Globe*, XIII, 29.

that era was the largest federal department, and the rural postmaster had a pivotal role in the flow of information. Through no conscious plan Reid constructed a broad political base out of his background, experiences, and acquaintances. Consequently, his Congressional seat might have been safe for many years if the Whigs in the next legislature had not gerrymandered him out.

Perhaps the most important acquaintance that Reid made in Washington was with another new Congressman—Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois. Assigned adjacent seats on the floor of Congress, Reid and Douglas were the same age and both small in stature, and they soon became close friends. During a visit to Washington by Reid's uncle Robert Martin, a wealthy planter, and his family, Douglas was introduced by Reid to his attractive cousin Martha Martin. Encouraged by his friend, Douglas promptly began a courtship that led to his marriage in Rockingham County on April 7, 1847.[31] The relationship of Reid and Douglas probably reinforced their democratic ideals and may have influenced the maturation of Reid's stand on free suffrage and Douglas' "popular sovereignty" position. After the death of his first wife in 1853, Douglas became the guardian of the slave property of his sons, and this firsthand encounter with slavery tempered his anti-slavery stance and contributed to his emergence as a national figure.

In 1845 the Whigs sought to recover the third district, which they derisively called the "Shoe-string district," from the Democrats with a major effort behind their candidate Alexander B. McMillan of Ashe County, an experienced state legislator. Describing the strenuous campaign, one of Reid's supporters wrote in July that "I presume by this time that you have *warm* times in Surry both as to weather & Politicks—but I hope you have no grounds to be discouraged or to fear the result of the present contest."[32] When Reid defeated McMillan by a larger majority than in the previous election the *Greensborough Patriot* lamented: "Reid, Loco Foco, has left McMillan, Whig, a long way behind as was expected. When the Legislature cut *that* 'Shoe-string,' they knew where the *thick parts of the leather lay*."[33]

When Reid returned to Washington the annexation of Texas had been achieved, but there remained a war to be fought with Mexico to secure the new state. The Oregon question was still unsettled, and the Democrats sought to reduce the tariff, a goal achieved in 1846. Most of Reid's constituents did not believe that there would be a war over Oregon. Samuel F. Adams, his

[31] Robert W. Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1973), 125, 207–208, hereinafter cited as Johannsen, *Douglas*.

[32] Roderick Murchison to David S. Reid, Jefferson, July 9, 1845, NCA-DSR. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), July 2, 1845.

[33] *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), August 20, 1845. *Greensborough Patriot*, August 18, 1845, August 30, 1845. McMillan was in the constitutional convention of 1835, the House of Commons 1821–1825, 1840–1841, 1850–1851, and the Senate 1826–1828, 1844–1847. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 817, 1047.



Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois became a firm friend of Reid when they were freshmen Congressmen in 1843. Douglas married Reid's cousin Martha Martin. Photo courtesy of the Library of Congress.

brother-in-law, expressed the opinion that "we shall have no war although the chances are decidedly in favor of it unless Mr Polk falls back again on the 49th degree . . . ,"[34] and the astute Calvin Graves of Caswell County observed that

> now that Texas is Ours. The project would be too perilous for England. The annexation of Texas has closed and sealed the question of war between these Powers through all time.[35]

The Oregon question was the one leading issue on which Reid made a major address in Congress, urging the administration to secure Oregon even if it meant war with Great Britain.[36]

As the Whigs increased their criticism of the Mexican War, Reid correspondingly stepped up his defense of the administration, writing in December, 1846 that

> [the Whigs] allege that it is a war of the Presidents own, & that is is an unjust and unconstitutional [war]; and they do this in the face of the facts that the Mexican Government shed the *first blood, declared war first*, and they (the Whigs) themselves *voted for the declaration of war against Mexico*.[37]

In his circular to the district of March 31, 1847, Reid listed the "many outrages" of Mexico against the United States prior to the war, most of which were seizures of ships.[38]

The Whig majority in the legislature in 1846 restructured the Congressional districts in hopes that they could reduce the number of Democrats in Washington. Rockingham was placed in the fourth district with Guilford, Stokes, Randolph, and Davidson counties, which created an overwhelming Whig electorate. The *North Carolina Standard* railed against the "Raynermander" but it was to no avail.[39] Realizing that he had no chance in the new district, Reid declined to run and in his circular of March 1847, he bade his constituents farewell. Another factor influencing his decision not to run was a serious illness that he had borne that winter.[40] He was not reluctant then at the end of the session in March to turn toward home to his farm and law practice,

[34] Samuel F. Adams to David S. Reid, Troublesome, January 11, 1846, NCA-DSR.

[35] Calvin Graves to David S. Reid, Brown's Store, January 15, 1846, NCA-DSR.

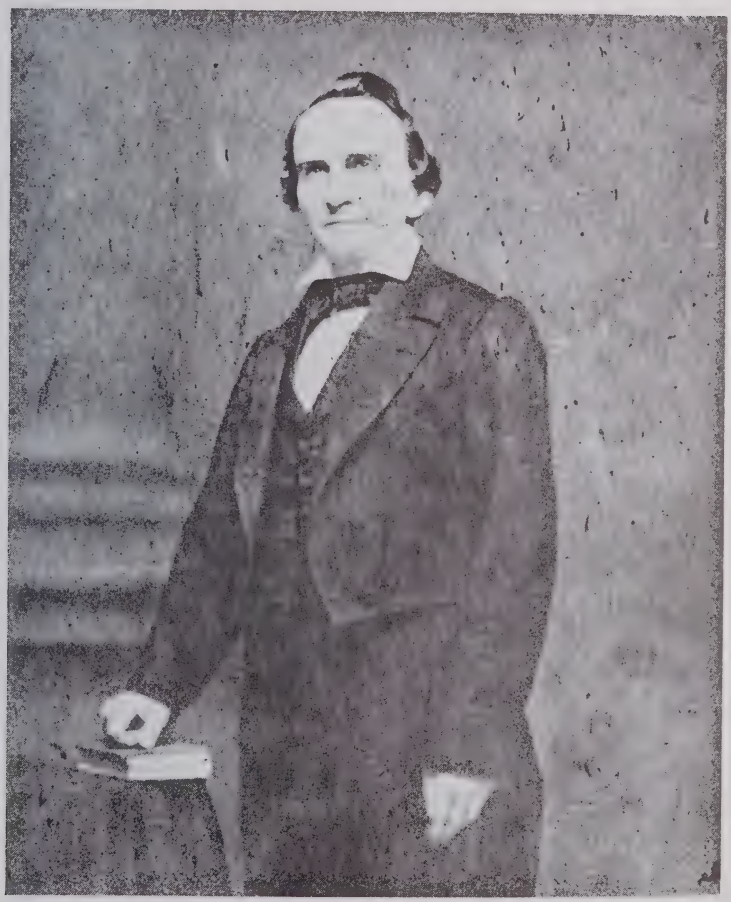
[36] *Speech of Mr Reid, of North Carolina, on the Oregon Question. Delivered in the House of Representatives, February 7, 1846* (Washington: Union Office, 1846).

[37] David S. Reid to J. A. Waugh, Washington, December 10, 1846, Jones-Patterson Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, collection hereinafter cited as SHC.

[38] *Circular of Hon. David S. Reid of North Carolina, To His Constituents* (Washington: Congressional Globe, 1847), hereinafter cited as *Circular, 1847*.

[39] Norton, *Democratic Party*, 145–146. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), August 18, 1847. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 684.

[40] Much of the time during his illness Reid was attended by Stephen Douglas. *Circular, 1847*. Laurie to Willie P. Mangum, April 21, 1847, Henry T. Shanks (ed.), *The Papers of Willie Person Mangum* (Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History, 1956), V, 60–61, hereinafter cited as Shanks, *Mangum Papers*.



David S. Reid was in Congress 1843–1845. Photo courtesy of Lucile Reid Fagg.

little suspecting that greater political opportunities awaited him.

In this brief interlude in his political career Reid had the opportunity to consider both his religion and the possibilities of marriage. During his illness the noted Baptist missionary Elias Dodson, a friend of the family, attempted to convert Reid. Even though his parents and in-laws were Baptist, there is no evidence that Reid ever formally joined a church, although his personal beliefs were shaped by the Baptist church: he was a daily Bible reader, and he

attended the Baptist church wherever he was living whether in Reidsville, Raleigh, or Washington. The few indications from his personal letters reveal that he was a deeply religious man.[41]

Reid's personal letters to his family and friends disclose a sensitive young man with a romantic inclination, but he had long since resigned himself to bachelorhood. He wrote Edmund W. Hubbard, a friend and colleague in Congress, upon the occasion of Hubbard's marriage in 1846 that "I am glad you are going to marry, both on *your own account and my own*, for it is just what every sensible bachelor ought to do; but I regret to say that I am yet in a state of *single wretchedness, and so likely to remain.*"[42] Unfortunately, it cannot be determined when his first cousin Henrietta Williams Settle, the daughter of Thomas Settle, began to attract him and awaken in him a deep, tender, and lasting love. Henrietta, eleven years his junior, was petite, delicate of feature, and had dark hair and eyes. The family tradition is that she would not marry him until he was elected governor, and indeed they did not marry until December 19, 1850, about a month after the election results were known. Part of Henrietta's dowry was a 700 acre plantation south of the Dan River in the center of the county, which became the Reid home for the next twenty years.[43]

In 1846 when Green W. Caldwell declined the Democratic nomination for governor, in the scramble for an alternate David Reid's name was proposed by both John J. Wheeden, a close associate of William W. Holden, the editor of the *North Carolina Standard*, and John H. Wheeler, a party stalwart best known for his state histories.[44] At the time Reid was in Congress and the nomination went to James B. Shepard; nevertheless, it was obvious that Reid was under consideration by the party leaders, and in 1848 he was now available. William W. Holden, editor of the *Standard* since 1842, had made the paper the most influential Democratic newspaper in the state. At the apogee of party leadership Holden had an immediate affinity for Reid, who represented a younger, more progressive outlook in the party. The two men established a friendship that survived the trials of the Reconstruction

[41] Elias Dodson to David S. Reid, Reidsville, February 21, 1847, Reid Family Papers, Mrs. Lucile Reid Fagg, Eden, collection cited as RF. David S. Reid to Henrietta S. Reid, Washington, February 6, 1859, NCA-DSR. William V. H. Brown to David S. Reid, Washington, March 4, 1859, NCA-DSR.

[42] David S. Reid to Edmund W. Hubard, Reidsville, November 19, 1846, Hubard Family Papers, SHC.

[43] *Charlotte Journal*, January 8, 1851. The marriage license was issued on December 12 in Rockingham County. Index to Marriages: Rockingham County, NCA. Henrietta was born October 7, 1824 and died on March 2, 1913. Greenview Cemetery, Reidsville. Rockingham County Deeds, 2T, 326.

[44] William W. Holden to David S. Reid, Raleigh, May 24, 1845, NCA-DSR. John H. Wheeler to David S. Reid, Catawba County, February 4, 1846, NCA-DSR. John J. Wheeden to David S. Reid, Raleigh, January 8, 1846, NCA-DSR.



Henrietta W. Settle was Reid's first cousin and became his wife in 1850. The portrait by William Garl Brown is owned by Lucile Reid Fagg. Photo by North Carolina Archives.

period.[45]

The Democratic state convention met in Raleigh on April 12 with the

[45] Norton, *Democratic Party*, 17–19. Johnson, *Ante-Bellum North Carolina*, 771. Edgar E. Folk, "W. W. Holden and the *North Carolina Standard*, 1843–1848: A Study in Political Journalism," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XIX (January, 1942), 22–47, periodical hereinafter cited as *NCHR*.

guest speakers Stephen A. Douglas and Sam Houston of Texas present. The nominating committee had several Reid supporters on it—Holden, James B. Shepard, W. K. Lane, and Robert P. Dick—and Reid was finally nominated in Holden's words as a "forlorn hope." Upon receipt of the nomination Reid initially declined in a letter to be published in the *Standard*. Prompted by Wheeden, Holden held the letter and implored Reid to reconsider. Reid then accepted the nomination and travelled to Raleigh to meet with the party leaders where he stated his plan to campaign on the issue of free suffrage. There was some dissension, but Reid received approval for his issue and left for New Bern.[46]

A persistent Greensboro tradition credits Stephen A. Douglas with originating the idea of free suffrage in a meeting there with Reid, but both Douglas and Reid denied this.[47] Reid stated in the 1850 campaign that

> my attention was directed to the inequality and injustice of this feature of our Constitution even before I became a voter; . . . Many years ago, while a member of the Legislature, I determined at one time to present the subject to the consideration of that body, but met with no encouragement from those to whom I communicated my intention. . . . The time and state of public opinion then appeared unpropitious, and I abandoned my determination.[48]

Reducing suffrage qualifications was a well-established Democratic dogma and was articulated by Reid's Connecticut friend James Phelps who wrote him in 1842 that to "abridge the right of citizenship and encumber the elective franchise with qualifications excepting only infamy of character, non-residence, and minority, and 'you lay the axe at the root' of free and equal privilege. . . ."[49]

At New Bern, North Carolina, on May 10, 1848, the first joint debate of the gubernatorial campaign opened with speeches by the candidates Charles Manly, Whig, and David Settle Reid, Democrat. Reid astonished his opponent when without warning he raised the issue of free suffrage by the abolition of the last property qualification on voting in the state. A vestige of the 1776

[46] Norton, *Democratic Party*, 153–155. William W. Holden to David S. Reid, Raleigh, April 19, 1848, December 22, 1880, NCA-DSR. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), April 19, 1848. *Memoirs of W. W. Holden* (Durham: Trinity College Historical Society [volume 2 of John Lawson Monographs], 19110, 3–4, hereinafter cited as Holden, *Memoirs*.

[47] Norton, *Democratic Party*, 131. J. G. DeRoulhac Hamilton, *Party Politics in North Carolina, 1835–1860* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press [volume 15 of James Sprunt Historical Publications], 1916), 118, hereinafter cited as Hamilton, *Party Politics*. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), July 26, 1848, July 6, 1850. Free suffrage is examined in John W. Carr, "The Manhood Suffrage Movement in North Carolina," (Durham: Trinity College Historical Society [Series XI of Historical Papers], 1915), 47–78 and in Paul Apperson Reid, *Gubernatorial Campaigns and Administrations of David S. Reid, 1848–1854* (Cullowhee: Western Carolina College, 1953), 6–8, hereinafter cited as Reid, *Gubernatorial Campaigns*.

[48] David S. Reid, "To the People of North Carolina," June 28, 1850, Broadside, RF, hereinafter cited as Reid, "To the People."

[49] James Phelps to David S. Reid, Hitchcockville, February 15, 1842, NCA-DSR.

constitution, the fifty acre freehold requirement for citizens voting for state senators had been retained by the constitutional convention of 1835 but was now considered by many North Carolinians to be archaic and undemocratic. Reid characterized the suffrage restriction as an "odious distinction between voters in our State, as a relic of aristocracy borrowed from another country, that was neither suited to our country or to the spirit of the age in which we live. . . ."[50] The unsettled Manly asked for time to reconsider his position on the issue, and the next day roundly attacked free suffrage, which became the key issue of the election.

The Whigs never quite recovered from the surprise that Reid unleashed at New Bern, and they never could believe that free suffrage would be the issue that would end their dominance of the state. James Bryan, a Whig, reported to William A. Graham during the campaign, that "I think your fears as to the ruinous progress of Mr. Reid's demagoguical doctrine of free Suffrage in the East are rather groundless; they are a *brutum fulmen* in this quarter."[51] The Whig press ranted that advocates of free suffrage desired the "descecration of the Bible and the abolition of Matrimony" as well as woman's suffrage.[52] The Whigs had become complacent and conservative over the twelve years that they had controlled the Capitol. Their opposition to the Mexican War had tainted them with disloyalty, and the festering slavery issue threatened party unity.[53] Reid's narrow defeat by a slim margin of 854 votes was in fact a psychological victory for the Democrats, and in the election post mortem the Whigs were generally disheartened.

The 1850 campaign, while hard fought, was an anticlimax to the 1848 election. The Democrats had never been more sure of victory, but Reid gave the party some anxious moments when he again declined to run in a letter that was finally made public in the *Standard* on the eve of the state convention. Holden persuasively replied to Reid that he was the only Democrat who could win, and when the convention unanimously nominated him on June 15, Reid accepted.[54] Reid's campaign position in favor of free suffrage, improvements in the public schools, a responsible system of internal improvements, and a defense of southern rights was published in a lengthy address in June. The slavery question was foremost at the time and Reid urged that "*the South should take a firm stand in defence of her rights*," although he did not approve of the Nashville Convention, which was rumored to be considering the

[50] *Newbern Republican* quoted in *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), May 24, 1848.

[51] James W. Bryan to William A. Graham, New Bern, July 18, 1848, Hamilton, *Graham Papers*, III, 238.

[52] *Raleigh Register*, June 6, 1848, July 5, 1848.

[53] Reid, *Gubernatorial Campaigns*, 16. Norton, *Democratic Party*, 113–114.

[54] William W. Holden to David S. Reid, Raleigh, June 1, 1850, NCA-DSR. *North Carolina Standard* (Raleigh), June 12, 1850, July 3, 1950. Reid, *Gubernatorial Campaigns*, 22–23. Norton, *Democratic Party*, 157–158.

question of secession—at least in theory.[55]

His opponent Charles Manly tried to divert attention from free suffrage by proposing a change in representation from the federal basis to free white population, but the stratagem backfired, costing Manly more support in the slaveholding East than he gained in the West. Reid was accused of having voted for the Wilmot Proviso, a charge so patently absurd that Reid heatedly replied that "it was false and false as hell which he [Manly] pocketed without resentment."[56] Despite the desperate Whig efforts to discredit Reid, he won the election by 2,743 votes, sweeping a Democratic majority into both houses of the General Assembly.[57]

Reid's decisive defeat of Manly, which made him the first popularly elected Democratic governor in the state's history, was wrought from the vigorous, progressive leadership embodied in Holden and Reid, the party harmony in opposition to the slavery question which now loomed so ominously, and the popularity of free suffrage. In the words of historian William K. Boyd, Reid was responsible for "a victory which marked a revolution in party politics."[58] Never again would national issues predominate state politics to the extent that they had earlier in the century. Never again would the Whigs elect a governor, and in the coming decade the party would disintegrate under the pressure of the slavery agitation. With the exception of the troubled and exceptional Civil War-Reconstruction period only two governors of North Carolina since 1850 have not been Democrats and the party ascendancy continues to be strong today.

Ahead of Reid was another decade of distinguished public service as governor and a United States Senator, but in the same period a growing family, expanding plantation responsibilities, an increasingly successful law practice, and several illnesses turned him more and more toward home and consideration of political retirement. Although involved throughout his career in partisan political conflict, Reid earned and retained the respect of the people of North Carolina by his strength of character and his advocacy of free suffrage. A contemporary historian, John Hill Wheeler, who knew him well, wrote that "there are few men in the State who enjoy more of the respect, regard, and the affection of the people than Governor Reid, for unaffected simplicity of character, stern integrity, and unsullied purity of life."[59]

[55] Reid, "To the People." Avery O. Craven, *The Growth of Southern Nationalism, 1848–1861*, Volume 6, *A History of the South* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1953), 92–94, hereinafter cited as Craven, *Southern Nationalism*.

[56] Samuel F. Adams to David S. Reid, New Bern, July 11, 1850, NCA-DSR. The Wilmot Proviso was an amendment to an appropriations bill forbidding slaves to enter any territory taken from Mexico. It was rejected in 1846. Craven, *Southern Nationalism*, 33–34.

[57] Reid, *Gubernatorial Campaigns*, 26–27, 32. Norton, *Democratic Party*, 164–165.

[58] William K. Boyd, *History of North Carolina, Volume II, The Federal Period, 1783–1860* Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1919), 292.

[59] John Hill Wheeler, *Reminiscences and Memoirs of North Carolina and Eminent North Carolinians* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, Reprint Edition, 1966), 391.

David Reid never lost his simple democratic faith in the intelligence and honesty of the common people, and the people of North Carolina never lost their trust in his integrity and wisdom. He was a living example to every man of what could be accomplished if a man had little else but a strong character, basic intelligence, willingness to work, and ambition. As a result in a political career spanning twenty-five years Reid held most of the important positions that his state could bestow.

The Gallaways of Rose Hill

BY

Marjorie Tredway Walker

The frontier of the English colonies in the New World was pushed west with each restless generation. In the southern colonies, two events attracted attention to the backcountry reached by the Roanoke River basin which includes the Staunton River in Virginia and the Dan River in both North Carolina and Virginia. The first event was the establishment of the border between North Carolina and Virginia in 1728 by a joint commission of the two colonies. Col. William Byrd II was a member of the commission for Virginia. His enthusiasm for the Dan River valley called attention to its navigable river and its fertile low-grounds, and eventually the Byrds owned 26,000 acres in this area of North Carolina which they called "The Land of Eden." The second event was in 1744 when Lord Carteret, later Earl of Granville, gained title to lands in North Carolina along the Virginia border. The Granville Grant was sixty miles wide and presumably extended the east-west length of the colony.

That section of Dan River which lay in North Carolina and which included "The Land of Eden" was in the Granville Grant. In one two-month period in 1751, Robert Jones, Jr., of Surry County, Virginia, recorded twenty-five deeds to 18,000 acres in Granville County. This land was in tracts varying from 200 acres to 1200 acres along the southern tributaries of the Dan River. By the spring of 1752 not only Earl Granville's agents, but also Jones was selling land to settlers.[1]

That same year Bishop August Gottlieb Spangenberg of the Unitas Fratrum, or Moravian Church, led a party of men from Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, to North Carolina seeking land for a new settlement. The men went by Edenton, North Carolina, where Granville's chief surveyor, William Churton, joined them. In 1753 Granville deeded 98,985 acres south of the upper reaches of the Dan River to them. By November 17 of that same year, the first fifteen men of the church reached their new home in North Carolina.[2]

From Virginia and other states to the north and from eastern North Carolina, the settlers trickled onto the banks of the Dan River. Along the river valley the holdings were larger than most. Eventually plantations were not unusual, and a life-style suggestive of the eastern gentry flourished. One such

[1] Zoe Harget Gwynn, *Abstracts of the Early Deeds of Granville County, North Carolina 1746–1765*. (Rocky Mount: Joseph W. Wagner, 1974.) Book A, 362–500.

[2] Adelaide L. Fries, (ed.), *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*, (Raleigh: The North Carolina Historical Commission, 11 volumes, 1968 reprint), I, 27, 65, 79, hereinafter cited as Fries, *Moravian Records*.

plantation was Rose Hill. Rose Hill was first mentioned in the records of Rockingham County, North Carolina, in a rather unusual deed dated November 3, 1830 which gives considerable insight into the story of a remarkable family. In the deed, Robert Gallaway and his wife, Mary S. Gallaway transferred title to certain tracts "from the landed estate of both" to their son, Robert Gallaway, Jr.

The parents explain in the deed that Charles Gallaway, father of Mary S. Gallaway, died without a will, leaving only the one heir. At the time of his death, her father owned land in fee simple which Mary inherited. Now Robert and his wife are "aged and infirm, and after spending a long life together in happy wedlock and raising a numerous family of children, are both minded to . . . settle all the affairs of the family upon a fair and solid footing so as to avoid all . . . causes of dissention and litigation amongst the children . . ." This indenture made possible for the property to "be more conveniently and advantageously devised." The transfer of property was carried out with the knowledge of "Thomas Ruffin, one of the Judges of the Superior Court of North Carolina, who also examined . . . Mary S. Gallaway privately and separately" to assure no coercion was used. Robert Gallaway, Jr., returned the property to his father by deed of the same date.[3] Three tracts of land were involved in the transfer. It is the second tract mentioned in the deed that is "called Rose Hill on the Dan River oposite of mouth of Smith River and the Town of Leaksville . . . containing by estimation about fourteen hundred acres being the most of the land whereon Charles Gallaway, son of [Robert and Mary] now lives."[4]

How did Rose Hill come to be? It was the dream of that first Charles Gallaway, a hardy Scot who braved the backcountry of North Carolina and Virginia to claim a home and help build a stable society. There is a tradition among today's Galloways that Charles Gallaway was closely related to Robert Bruce and Charles Edward Stuart (1720–1788), known as the Young Pretender or Bonnie Prince Charlie. Charles was with the Prince when the British defeated his Highland clansmen in 1746 at Culloden Moor. The legend

[3] Rockingham County (N.C.) Deed Book 2d D, 159–160. The markers at the Robert Gallaway family graveyard at Valley Field give this information: Robert Gallaway was born in Scotland the 23rd day of September 1750 and came to the United States in the year 1783 and died the 9th day of July 1832. Mary S. Gallaway b. 16th Dec. 1774, d. 25th of Feb. 1852.

[4] John Leak was an early resident of the Dan River Valley. He served in the Revolution as a militia captain, was a member of the General Assembly from Guilford 1784–1785, and was Justice of the Peace in Rockingham County from the time of its first court in 1786. Leak acquired considerable acreage on the north side of Dan River. The town of Leaksville was laid out in 1795 on part of a 204 acre grant from the State of N. C. Secretary of State, Land Grant Office, Guilford County File, No. 265. One of the local folktales is that John Leak was an excellent fiddler. Charles Gallaway was one of his true admirers; that, in fact, in appreciation for Leak's playing at a special party, Gallaway had given Leak the land on which Leaksville was built. There is no evidence that any land was transferred from Gallaway to Leak.

continues with Gallaway in the colonies.[5]

When or where Gallaway entered the country is not documented. Definitely he was a merchant who brought necessities to the pioneers and picked up the surplus hides, live-stock, corn, and, at a little later period, tobacco from the backcountry. His sphere of operation appears to have been from Petersburg, Virginia, southwestward toward Salem and Salisbury in Rowan County, North Carolina. He used waterways when possible but did not hesitate to go overland when necessary. From the *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*, it can be inferred that Gallaway was known to them "from the beginning of Bethabara" and he "was in Bethabara many years ago as a patient." This could have been as early as 1753.[6]

Gallaway used the business name of Gallaway and Company from an early time. The earliest documentation of the company is a small claims suit brought by the company against Joseph Burchfield in Orange County, North Carolina, at the May 1764 Term of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions. Several more such actions are recorded in the Pittsylvania County, Virginia, records for 1772, 1774 and 1778. The sums indicate that goods rather than land were involved.[7] Some years before 1778 Gallaway and Constant Perkins formed a partnership known as Gallaway and Perkins. Perkins lived below Gallaway on the Dan River in Virginia, had been speculating in North Carolina land and had capital for expansion.[8]

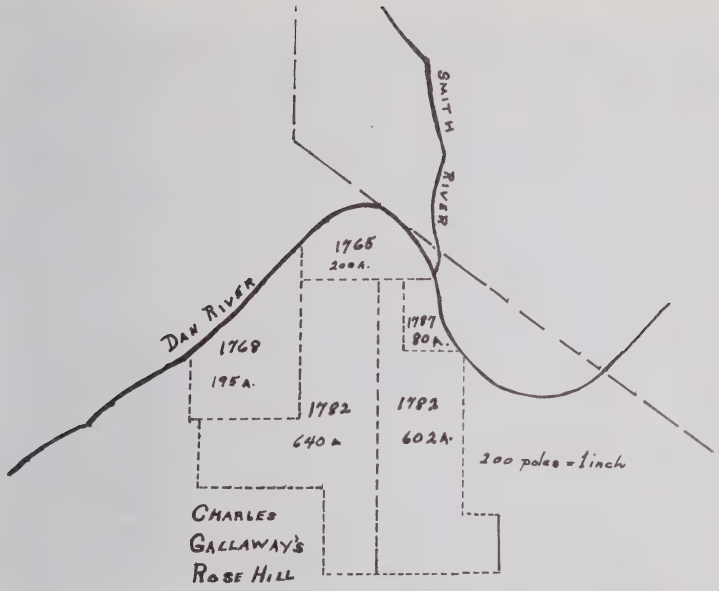
It was in 1765 that Gallaway bought his first tract of land in North Carolina from which Rose Hill would grow. The seller was Richard Crunk who had bought from Robert Jones, Jr., in 1760. The deed identifies both seller and buyer as being of Rowan County. Gallaway's 200 acres was on the

[5] This tradition came first from Mrs. John H. McSween and Mrs. Frank Carter, of Mount Airy, N. C. Mrs. McSween is a sixth generation Gallaway in the United States, descended through Robert Gallaway, Jr. Mrs. Carter's husband, late attorney of Mount Airy, was Mrs. McSween's brother. The facts found in this account do not dispute the tradition. The descendants of Charles Gallaway began to use the *o* spelling in the fourth generation except for the descendants of Charles Gallaway II. Since it was he who inherited Rose Hill, the *a* spelling has been retained here.

[6] Fries, *Moravian Records*, II, 876; V, 221.

[7] Orange County (N. C.) Court Minutes, May 1764. Joseph Burchfield was probably the first settler on Burchfield Fork of Wolf Island Creek in the northeastern part of Rockingham County. In 1764 this section was in Orange County. Pittsylvania County (Va.) Court Mintues, 1767–1772, May 19, 1772, 417; 1772–1775, Nov. 1773, 289; Sept. 1773, 265; IV, July 1778, 133.

[8] Maude Carter Clement, *History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia* (Richmond: J. P. Bell Co., Inc., 1929), 95, 161, 183, 197, 284, hereinafter cited as Clement, *History of Pittsylvania County*. Constant Perkins was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1763 and to the Committee of Safety in 1775 for his county. he was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates in 1786 and 1788. Perkins received £40 for "the Rent of houses, Beds, and etc., for the use of the General hospital keep at Peter Perkins months" following the Battle of Guilford Court House. Perkins was promoting land sales in present-day Rockingham County as early as 1763. Rowan County (N.C.) Deed Book 5, 262, 258, 361.



South side of the Dan where the Smith River flows into it.[9]

From the high ground on his tract, Gallaway could look out to the north across the bottom land, the river, and a high bluff to the Blue Ridge mountains in the distance. Eastward, beyond the Smith River, were fine meadow lands bisected by the southern line of Byrd's "Land of Eden." That tract now belonged to Francis and Simon Farley, English merchants of the Island of Antigua in the West Indies. Down river was Saura Town, center of the small empire from which James Park Farley directed its operation. To the south, stretched the rolling uplands of the piedmont, and to the west, broad fertile fields nestled into the curve of the river. Gallaway was well satisfied with his Rose Hill.[10]

[9] Rowan County (N.C. Deed Book 5, 82; 90–91. Two deeds were involved in the Gallaway purchase. The first one for a one year lease, as required by law. Both lease and deed have the same date. See William L. Saunders, (ed.), *The Colonial Records of North Carolina*, 10 volumes, reprint, (New York: AMS Press, Inc., 1968), III, 185, hereinafter cited as *Colonial Records*. Richard Crunk did not sell all of his property in the area to Gallaway. He lived until the mid-1790's and possibly was an overseer on part of the Farley estate. Rockingham County (N.C.) Court Minutes, May 1786, 15.

[10] Rockingham County (N.C.) Deed Book A, 10. The Farleys bought the Byrd tract in 1755 from William Byrd III. James Park Farley lived on the land which they called Saura Town, named for the last Indian tribe who lived in the area.

Three years later, Gallaway added 195 acres up-river to the west belonging to his neighbors, William and Ursula Bridges. The names of other neighbors along the Dan were Leak, Coleman, Scales, Curtis, Morton, Jarrell, Walker, Menzies, McCain, Cloud, Gibson, Tate, Martin, Moss, Gates, Hampton, Callahan, Whitworth, and Crunk.[11]

Charles Gallaway and Mary Spraggins, of Halifax County, Virginia, were married on May 15, 1770. Before Christmas of 1772, there was a little daughter at Rose Hill. She was named Mary Spraggins, but she was called Polly. From this time Gallaway seems to have delegated some of the responsibilities of his business. He spent more time with the care of his estate and the nurturing of civil order within the community.[12]

The frontier community was just settling down after the disorder of the Regulator movement. The General Assembly in December 1771 passed "An act for erecting a new county between the Towns of Salisbury and Hillsborough by taking a part of the counties of Orange and Rowan . . ." The new county was named Guilford, and Gallaway's Rose Hill was part of it. In April 1775, the Provincial Congress appointed Justices of the Peace for Guilford, among them were Charles Gallaway and James Park Farley.[13]

Gallaway and Farley shared another experience that same year. It is recorded in the diary of the Moravians at Salem:

> June 29—This evening there arrived a coach with two gentlemen and their servants from Virginia. One gentleman was Mr. Fearnly [Farley], son of Mr. and Mrs. Fearnly of Antiqua, on whose plantation Br. Braun preached to the negroes; one of the negresses in the party could tell about him, as she had attended his services. Mr. Fearnly's wife was with him; he has an estate on Dan River and 100 negroes whom he brought from Antiqua. Mr. Gallaway, who was with him, was in Bethabara many years ago as a patient.

[11] Rowan County (N.C.) Deed Book 6, 537. By far the most outstanding of these men was Alexander Martin, who also had many relatives in this section. Martin, a Princeton graduate, was from New Jersey. He bought land on the Dan River in 1761 where he established his plantation. He was a merchant, county justice, and assistant King's attorney before the Revolution. As the colonists' desire for independence grew, he led in that direction and was a delegate to the important Third Provincial Congress in 1775. In the Revolution he was appointed Colonel in the North Carolina Continental Line where he served with Washington. Martin resigned and returned to state government. He became speaker of the Senate as a delegate from Guilford. Twice Martin served as Governor.

[12] Catherine L. Knorr, (comp. and pub.), *Marriages of Halifax County, Virginia, 1753–1800*, hereinafter cited as Knorr, *Marriages of Halifax County*. Rockingham County Superior Court Equity Minutes, 1822–1828, March 1822, 5, hereinafter cited as Equity Minutes. Thomas Spraggins, father of the bride, consented to the marriage. For information on the Spraggins family see *Virginia Magazine of History*, XXII, 309–310; also, Clements, *History of Pittsylvania County*, 76, 93, 170, 192.

[13] *Colonial Records*, X, 215. Walter Clark, (ed.), *The State Records of North Carolina* (Winston-Salem, Goldsboro, Charlotte, 16 volumes, 1895–1905), XXIII, 994, hereinafter cited as *State Records*. It is not know if either Gallaway or Farley qualified and served as Court Minutes for this period in Guilford are missing.



Revolutionary claim signed by Charles Gallaway. North Carolina Archives.

July 2—The above mentioned visitors left early for Dan River.[14]

The most satisfactory experience for Gallaway that year grew out of the turmoil seething throughout the colony.

As the colonists chaffed from British taxation and trade restrictions, North Carolinians added their own objections. There were loud protests, echoing the Regulator movement, against malfeasance and poor services from the royal government. Communications broke down between the provincial assembly and the royal governor, Josiah Martin. In August, 1775

[14] Fries, *Moravian Records*, II, 215.

delegates chosen for a Third Provincial Congress met in Hillsborough despite the protests of Martin. This congress provided for military commitments and for the civil government as the delegates moved toward independence. Charles Gallaway was one of twelve men appointed to the Salisbury District Committee of Safety.[15]

It is necessary to depend on the Moravian diary again to tell something of Gallaway's activities during the Revolution. He seems to understand the pressure to which the Moravians, trying to be neutral, were subjected from both Patriots and Tories. In turn the brethren wrote of him in their diary in terms of respect and confidence. Gallaway would spend a night in the tavern at Salem on his way to Salisbury and a meeting of the Committee of Safety and again as he returned. Traugott Bagge, business manager and overseer of the community, beseeched Gallaway to look after their interests. Gallaway encouraged the brethren to "watch over" their property. Once on returning from Salisbury, he warned the Moravians that a detachment of provincial troops might visit to determine if the brethern were sending supplies to Governor Martin and the Tories.

There must have been visits when Gallaway was not on provincial business. At these times he might appear with "strangers" or "gentlemen from Virginia." He and his friends were shown special courtesies on these visits. An example of this friendship is in the Salem diary for 1781:

> September 3—A package of letters, which had been sent to Pennsylvania and been lost on the borders of Virginia, was returned to us through the kindness of our old friend, Mr. Gallaway. It was brought back from Dan River, where it was found in a hollow tree.[16]

As the Revolution wore into the year 1781, General Nathanael Greene was put in command of the southern armies by Washington. Greene quickly put a strategy of retreat into effect. He withdrew his armies northward from South Carolina into Virginia to stretch the supply lines of Cornwallis. As Greene approached northern Guilford County, he surely impressed Gallaway and Company boats into ferrying duty. Once the troops were across the Dan into Halifax County, Virginia, Greene rested his men, added recruits, trained them and stockpiled supplies. Gradually Greene moved the troops back into Guilford County in preparation for the Battle of Guilford Court House. After the battle, Greene led his battered army north to Speedwell Iron Works on Troublesome Creek of Haw River where a defensive position was prepared in case Cornwallis should follow. Greene remained there several days while Cornwallis moved eastward toward Wilmington. There is no doubt that Charles and James Gallaway supported the local effort to supply Greene. However, only one voucher has been preserved which shows that Charles

[15] *Colonial Records*, X, 215. Alexander Martin, as a delegate, probably influenced this appointment.

[16] Fries, *Moravian Records*, III, 1027, 1047–1048, 1309, 1316; IV, 1700.

Gallaway was paid for "sundry public claims" during this period.[17]

Cornwallis surrendered to George Washington and his Continental Army at Yorktown little more than six months after Guilford Court House. Peace came to the battlefields, but many problems remained. The state had acquired many acres of land by confiscation from Tories, from the King, and from the Earl of Granville. The state needed to sell this land to fill the treasury and to get the land into the hands of individuals for better use.

When the Entry Office of Claims for Lands was opened in Guilford County, Charles Gallaway made entry for two tracts of upland joining Rose Hill. On October 22, 1782 the State of North Carolina granted him title to one tract of 640 acres and another of 602 acres.[18] Rose Hill was not yet complete. The last 80 acre section was bought from Henry Scales in 1787. When the number of acres called for in each of the five deeds to his estate is totaled, Charles Gallaway owned 1717 acres in Rose Hill.[19]

For much of his life Charles Gallaway was engaged in a business that kept him away from home for at least several days at the time. Often it must have been for longer periods of time. Frequently his name is associated with Virginia, and his ties to that state were many. The question has been asked Did Gallaway really live at Rose Hill? Fortunately one documented piece of evidence is available. When William Dent, Entry Officer for Guilford County, wrote instructions for Gallaway's claim to the surveyor, he described the tract as lying on the Dan River "adjoining his back line of his deeded land whereon he lives."[20]

During the war years another Gallaway—James—was admitted to one-third partnership with Constant Perkins and Charles. According to the terms of the agreement, begining September 1, 1778, James Gallaway would conduct the affairs of the firm, and all of his personal expenses were to be paid by the firm. Annual accounting would be made, with profits divided at four-year intervals. The business, continuing under the name of Gallaway and Company, moved more into land investment locally and in the western lands of the state. It seems very likely that James Gallaway had been with the firm for a number of years serving an apprenticeship and giving Charles more time with his family.[21]

Robert Gallaway arrived from Scotland in 1783. Family tradition records

[17] *Revolutionary Army Accounts*, Treasurer and Comptroller Records, I, 36, folio 4.

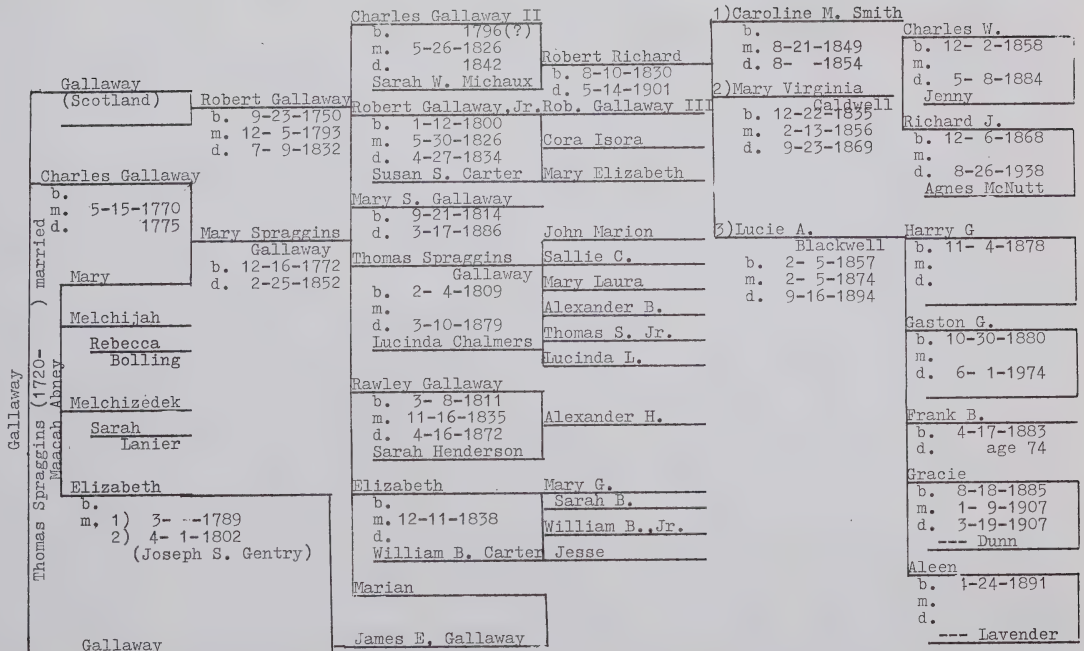
[18] Guilford County Deed Book 2, 360, 382. For laws regulating the sale of confiscated land see *State Records*, XXIV, 661–664.

[19] Rockingham County Deed Book A, 286.

[20] Office of the Secretary of State, Land Grant Room, Guilford County File, #640.

[21] *Equity Minutes*, 1822, March 1822, 1–12. Three other Gallaways are known to have been in the area before 1800. "Thomas Gallaway, Jurat" witnessed a deed in 1787. (Rockingham County Deed Book A, 299). William Gallaway operated a store in 1786 at or near Spring Garden, where James Gallaway was probably living then. (Rockingham County Court Minutes, February 1786, 23) John Gallaway and family were in Stokes County according to the First U. S. Census—1790. No relationship documented.

THE GALLAWAYS OF ROSE HILL



an account of shipwreck off Norfolk, Virginia, loss of personal belongings, and near loss of life. This was a good time for Robert to come. Charles was moving into more participation in the government of the state. James was concentrating on land investment, but already his talent for government was obvious. Robert, thirty-three years old, was an ideal associate for Gallaway and Company, though he was never admitted into partnership.

After the Revolution, the northern one-third of Guilford County gained in population at an accelerated rate. The sale of land by the state to individuals made it possible for the smaller farmer to increase his acreage or to buy for the first time. The sale of these lands brought new people to the area, some with money enough to buy larger tracts. The tributaries of the Dan, Mayo and Haw Rivers attracted settlers even to the headwaters. The need for a new county was finally answered in the General Assembly by "An Act for Dividing the County of Guilford" on December 23, 1785. It provided for "a new and distinct county by the name of Rockingham" from the upper part of the older county.[22] James Gallaway was already serving in the General Assembly as Senator from Guilford when Rockingham was formed. He continued to represent Rockingham in the same office until 1789. Charles Gallaway filled the same seat in 1791.[23]

Once the new county of Rockingham was authorized, its citizens lost no time in organizing the county government. The first Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions met on the fourth Monday of February 1786 at the home of Adam Tate, and continued this practice until a courthouse could be provided. In April of 1787 Constant Perkins and Charles Gallaway bought 100 acres near the center of the county. Four months later Perkins and Gallaway deeded one acre of the tract "to the Justices and their successors in office for 5 shillings for the use and benefit of the Publick . . . and including the Courthouse, Prison and Stocks." The Courthouse was still unfinished in November, but the Court convened there.[24]

In 1788 Charles Gallaway took his family to visit in Salem. It would have been a special treat for fifteen year old Polly—her first visit there. Her father probably took her in his coach and treated her like a young lady. In Salem she saw the clean, orderly town with its quiet, diligent men and women about their duties. The sounds and odors were a different assortment from any she had previously known. The shops were a delight. The Salem diary recorded the visit:

June 2—Mr. Charles Gallaway, who has been known to us from the beginning of Bethabara, was here with his daughter and two nephews, one of whom was an Assemblyman from Rockingham County. Br. Bagge showed them about the town, and

[22] *State Records*, 1777–1778, XXIV, 745–746.

[23] John L. Cheney, Jr. (ed.), *North Carolina Government, 1585–1974, A Narrative and Statistical History* (Raleigh: North Carolina Department of the Secretary of State, 1975), 211, 213, 214, 217, 219, 221, 222.

[24] Rockingham County Deed Book A, 295; B, 64.

they attended the evening service, where for their pleasure, the reading of the February report from Bethlehem was followed by a singstunde.

This reference to the two young men must have been to James and Robert Gallaway. If so, this documents the relationship between the three Gallaway men—an uncle and two nephews.[25]

Both Charles and James Gallaway were delegates to the Constitutional Convention in Hillsborough from July 21 to August 4, 1788. William Bethell, John May and Abraham Phillips completed Rockingham's quota of delegates. The convention was called to vote on the United States Constitution. The Rockingham men supported the Anti-Federalists who held to the general objections that the Constitution would allow possible abuses by the federal government against the states and individuals. Also, the Rockingham County delegation believed the Constitution was not clear on discrimination in inter-state trade as practiced by Virginia. The refusal of Virginia ports in the past to handle North Carolina tobacco had been a hardship on producers in this county. James Gallaway, as spokesman for the group, expressed these views. In the final vote, the delegates by a count of 84 to 184 agreed to neither ratify nor reject the Constitution. Nine states had ratified the document which made it valid for United States.

The next year the state called for another Constitutional Convention in November at Fayetteville. This time Isaac Clark and John Dabney replaced Charles Gallaway and John May on the delegagion. Rockingham County still opposed the Constitution, but in 1789 the ayes carried 195 to 77.[26]

That same year James Gallaway married Elizabeth Spraggins of Halifax County, Virginia. Gallaway and Company had bought 200 acres from James Coleman, also of Halifax County. This acreage joined Charles' Rose Hill on the west up-river. This was where the couple lived first. Polly must have been delighted to have a young aunt so near.[27]

The United States Census for 1790 gives information about the Gallaways. Each was in his own household. Charles had 14 slaves, James had 12, Robert had 3. Charles and James are listed together, indicating that they were on adjoining tracts. Robert may have been at the courthouse as the court had authorized him to keep a tavern at the county seat. Merchant that he was, Robert had a store there which he kept until his death. Some years later, the court allowed him £5.19 on at least one occasion "for maintaining sundry

[25] Fries, *Moravian Records*, 2221. This is the last time Charles Gallaway's name is mentioned in this source.

[26] *State Records*, XXII, 1– . Both James and Charles were nominated for the Council of State, but failed election. *State Records*, XXI, 384, 703, 779, 818, 822, 935, 987, 993. James Gallaway participated more widely in state affairs. He was a commissioner on the Dismal Swamp Project, an effort to open a better waterway to encourage east-west traffic. *State Records*, XXV, 91. He served on a number of special committees as a member of the General Assembly.

[27] Knorr, *Marriages of Halifax County*. Again Thomas Spraggins is identified as father of the bride. Rockingham County Deed Book B, 9.

prisoners in goal."[28]

On December 5, 1793, Robert Gallaway and Mary Spraggins Gallaway were married. Polly was almost twenty-one years old. Robert was forty-three. They must have been very proud two months later, when "agreeable to a Didemus from the Governor, Robert Gallaway and Samuel Watt, Esquires, came into Court and qualified as Justices of the Peace and took their oaths."[29]

In the summer of 1795, Charles Gallaway died. Robert qualified as administrator of his father-in-law's estate in August. Constant Perkins had died five years earlier in 1790. However, no accounting of Gallaway and Company had taken place when James Gallaway died in 1799. James' wife, Elizabeth, qualified as administratrix of his estate. In 1802 Elizabeth Gallaway married Joseph S. Gentry who became responsible for James' two young sons and the administration of James' estate.[30]

In the years that followed, Robert Gallaway began to acquire land in his own name. One deed called for 300 acres on the north side of Dan River adjacent to Valentine Allen, Jr. This tract was near two which Charles, Polly's father, had bought before his death. These latter two, and possibly the one that Robert bought, were likely a part of the estate where Robert and Mary established their home called Valley Field. This was where they raised their four sons and three daughters and planned for their futures. During all these years Robert maintained the tavern and store at Wentworth, the county seat, became clerk of the court, expanded his real estate holdings, and continued to administer Charles Gallaway's estate, most of which was in Gallaway and Company.[31]

Robert Gallaway finally brought a complaint against the heirs of the other two partners in the company in the Rockingham County Court of Equity in 1822. Joseph S. Gentry, who had administered the estate of James Gallaway had died. James E. Gallaway, the surviving son of James, had come of age and could qualify as administrator in his own behalf. So the suit was entered as the only means of closing three estates—those of Constant Perkins, Charles Gallaway and James Gallaway. The assets of the company included land in Virginia, North Carolina, and Tennessee. Mary S. Gallaway (Polly) was the only heir of her father. James E. Gallaway was the only heir of his father. Constant Perkins' heirs numbered more than forty, most of whom were in

[28] First United States Census 1790, North Carolina, 169. Rockingham County Court Minutes, November 1787, 101, May 1793, 295.

[29] Marriages in Rockingham County—1786–1868. Rockingham County Court Minutes, February 1794, 321.

[30] Equity Minutes 1822–1828, 1–5. Marriages in Rockingham County—1786–1868.

[31] Rockingham County Deed Book E, 73; Book B, 180; Book D, 19. In 1799 Robert Gallaway deeded 125 acres at Wentworth to the County. He reserved lots 1, 2 Gallaway deeded 125 acres at Wentworth to the county. He reserved Lots 1, 2, and 3 on which his tavern and store were located.

Tennessee.[32]

As Robert Gallaway reached his eightieth year, he could feel immense satisfaction that most of the problems evolving from Gallaway and Company were solved. It had taken eight years with annual or semi-annual reports to the Court, with still some points to be settled. But most of it was over. Robert searched for a means of preserving harmonious relations among his children. The 1830 deed to Robert Gallaway, Jr., was the instrument he chose to combine "the landed estate of both."

Four of the seven Gallaway children were of age at the time their father began to set his house in order. Charles Gallaway II, the eldest son, had married Sarah W. Michaux in 1826. Their only child, Robert Richard, was born August 10, 1830. Marian, eldest daughter, had married her cousin, James E. Gallaway and had a daughter. Robert, Jr., had married Susan Satherwaite Carter of Caswell County. The other children were Thomas S., Rawley, Mary, and Elizabeth.[33] Robert Gallaway wrote his will in late 1831. By midsummer of 1832 he was dead. In his will, Robert provided generously for his Polly. He was meticulous in specifying each bequest and in giving instructions for the residue of his estate. Charles Gallaway II inherited Rose Hill. All four of the sons were named executors, but Charles never qualified.[34]

[32] Equity Minutes 1822–1828, 1–112. James T. Morehead, Clerk and Master in Equity, was the Court official who presided over much of the proceedings His parents, John and Obedience Motley Morehead moved into Rockingham County along Wolf Island Creek from Pittsylvania about 1797. Over the years, Morehead began to invest in and around Leaksville and entered into a partnership with James Barnett. John M. and James T. Morehead and Robert Gallaway, Jr., were three of the first boys from the county to graduate from Chapel Hill. A little later Rawley Gallaway and Abraham F. Morehead graduated there. John M. Morehead was Governor from 1841–1845. James T. Morehead served in the United States Congress as Representative from the Fourth District. After their father's death, both of the sons continued their investments in Leaksville, though neither made his home there.

[33] *Marriages of Pittsylvania County, Virginia.* Charles Gallaway II and Sarah W. Michaux married May 26, 1826. Charles as eldest son is derived from census records and known birthdate of Robert, Jr., as January 12, 1800. The Michaux family genealogy may be found in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, XLV. Dates for Robert Richard Gallaway are from his Bible, now in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Jesse R. Pinkham of Winston-Salem. Robert Gallaway, Jr., married Susan S. Carter of Caswell County, N. C., May 30, 1826. Thomas Spraggins Gallaway married Lucinda Chalmers. Rawley Gallaway married Sarah E. Henderson November 16, 1835. Elizabeth Gallaway married William B. Carter December 11, 1838. Mary S. Gallaway never married.

[34] Rockingham County Wills Book B, 55–59. Robert Gallaway willed to his wife their home, Valley Field with 1200 acres for her lifetime and 26 shares of stock in the State Bank of North Carolina and $1000 as needed. Robert Gallaway, Jr., inherited Eagle Falls and about 1025 acres. Marian Gallaway received part of a 5000 acre tract called The Big Clover Lick on the Obion River and also 1309½ acres on the Loose Hatchie River in Fayette County, Tennessee. Thomas Gallaway inherited about 1000 acres and built a two-story brick home on the tract which he called Mount View, sometimes referred to as Mon-Vue. It is the only one of the homes of Robert and Mary's sons still standing. Rawley Gallaway got 300 acres and Valley Field at his mother's death. Elizabeth received 800 acres and $4000. The bequest to Mary S. was 600 acres and $4,000. There were 123 slaves named and devised individually with 25 to his wife and the rest evenly

The next transaction affecting Rose Hill is a deed in which Charles Gallaway II conveys to the Leaksville Toll Bridge Company a small plot of land near Gallaway's Ford. The ford was located across the bottoms in front of the home on the higher elevation and about three-tenths of a mile northwest of the mouth of the Smith River. On the north side of the Dan the road led by Leaksville and into Virginia by Marrowbone Road. On the south side of the Dan the road crossed the bottoms where one fork led to Wentworth and the other to Danville in Virginia. The General Assembly had authorized a toll bridge at this ford, and the land transferred would provide access to the proposed bridge.[35]

During this period, the second Charles managed his estate, lent his capital, and participated in the life of the county and the town of Leaksville. His brother Thomas completed the two-story brick home that was being planned at the time of their father's death. There was a road along the south side of the river that led to the new house which was called Mount View or Mon Vue. The same road continued westward until Eagle Falls, the home of Robert, Jr., was reached. Robert, Jr., had died a few years after his father. Polly spent much of her time there helping with the three young children in the family. Charles might often ride his horse along the road to visit, sometimes with his young son, whom everyone called Bob Dick, riding his pony with him. At Eagle Falls they could ford the Dan and ride on to Valley Field where Rawley Gallaway and his wife, Sally, lived on the Baggage Road. That road was a thoroughfare for wagons from as far away as Petersburg or Salisbury. Charles' sister Elizabeth had married William B. Carter and was no longer at the old home, Valley Field. Mary, the other sister was usually with her mother, whether at Valley Field or at Eagle Falls. Charles and Bob Dick might come back to Rose Hill by staying on the north side of the Dan and taking the Baggage Road into Leaksville and then using the new toll bridge to reach home.

But Charles' years were cut short. There is no record of his death date or circumstances concerning it. Like his grandfather Charles, this Charles also died intestate. However, on November 28, 1842 at the fall term of Court, the Justices handled several items resulting from his death. John Hamlin, attorney, was appointed administrator of the estate of Charles Gallaway, de-

apportioned among his children. He ordered that in case there were births among the negroes, children were not to be separated from their mothers. He also desired that all land not devised in Rockingham County or Tennessee should be sold, also houses and lots in Wentworth, personal property not devised, stock of merchandise on hand, and that the proceeds be added to cash on hand and money due to him. The balance to be equally divided between his wife and children. In Record of Settlements (1842–1844), 172 shows a division of cash among the widow and children or their heirs of $8103 each.

[35] Rockingham County Deeds Book 2d L., 292. It seems likely that Charles accepted 5 shares of stock in the toll bridge company in payment. The Moreheads promoted this project to improve overland travel.

ceased. Hamlin was also named guardian of Bob Dick, who was now a youth of twelve years. Sarah Gallaway, widow of Charles, filed two petitions. The first was asking for dower, in which she stated that her husband "died with 2000 acres more or less on Dan River called Rose Hill" and requested that a commission be appointed to "set of . . . by actual survey, a fair plat drawn, one-third part of all lands and put her in possession thereof including the Mantian of Charles Gallaway, deceased, all offices, buildings and improvements . . ." The second petition was a request for a division of twenty-three slaves whom she named individually. The Court agreed that she was indeed entitled to one-third part of the estate.[36]

When the February 1843 court met, the estate of Charles Gallaway was in order. The commission appointed to divide the slaves had met and made the allotment. Rose Hill was surveyed and a division ready for the approval of the court. John Hamlin, administrator, had conducted a sale of the personal property of the deceased on January 3 and 4. The court approved of all of the settlements. Sarah Gallaway received 708 acres from the heart of the plantation with the homeplace for her dower. The son received 589 acres west of the dower and 589 acres east of the dower which was known as the Fishing Creek tract.[37]

The itemized account of the inventory and sale of personal property reveals much about the Gallaways of Rose Hill. Enough books were in the home for two bookcases, although no titles were mentioned as they were offered in "lots." Sarah Gallaway bought the better bookcase for $12.50 and many of the books. She also bought most of the household furnishings consisting of washstands, bowls and pitchers, tables, chairs, 2 rocking chairs, 1 carpet, 1 mantle clock, candlestands, 3 beds, bedsteads and furniture, cradle and trundle bed, dressing bureau, 1 wardrobe, 1 spinning wheel, 1 flaxwheel, 5 dishes and 10 plates, knives and forks, 6 teaspoons, 5 silver teaspoons, 3 stacks of dishes, and many other household and kitchen items. She also bought a great variety of farming tools and the following livestock: 3 horses, 1 bay colt, 1 mule, 1 yoke of oxen, 1 cow and calf, 1 male cow, 10 first choice sheep, 10 second choice sheep, 36 hogs, including 2 white Irish Grazein, 1 sow and 17 pigs. The most expensive items Sarah bought was a carriage and harness at $100.00. She was by far the heaviest buyer with a total of more than half of the proceeds from the sale.

Young Bob Dick bought an interesting assortment too:

1 shot gun	$ .25
1 map of the U.S. and paper	.75
1 conch shell	.12½

[36] Rockingham County Court Minutes November 1842, 301–302, 322. Commissioners named to make the division were James Dillard, Tilman Coleman, and Pryor Reynolds, all neighbors and frequently assigned such duties by the Court.

[37] Rockingham County Record of Settlements 1829–1843, 175.

shaving instruments	.50
1 watch	1.00
Old Mill stone	3.00
	$5.62½

Other purchasers were people well-known in the community.[38]

Another series of reports to the court were the annual accountings required of John Hamlin as administrator and guardian. In the first year, Hamlin listed cash and six shares of stock in the Bank of North Carolina valued at $8788.15, five shares of stock in the Leaksville Toll Bridge Company, bonds on ten prominent people in the area, and $35.00 in cash. Over the years income was shown as interest on money, hire of negroes, and rent of plantation. The toll bridge company paid a dividend of $16.67 in 1845. The next year the bridge company bought in the stock for $250.00. The bank stock paid a dividend annually. The average annual cash balance was about $8000.00 drawing interest.

The disbursements indicated how closely Bob Dick Gallaway's life was tied to Leaksville. All of the people mentioned in the accounts were living in the town and providing goods or services. Tuition and sometimes board were paid to P. M. Henry, Benton Field, and Rufus Smith. Board was also paid to his mother and step-father. In the first accounting Bullard was paid for cake and candy. And Mrs. Ward made pants for $1.00; Stephens a coat for $1.50. Moir's "taylor's bill" increased as the boy grew older. Gradually larger sums were paid to Bullard, Burton and Arney. In 1846 Bob Dick bought a saddle and bridle from Charles Hamlin for $19.75. When Billy, a negro the age of Bob Dick was ill, Dr. A. B. Johns was paid $18.50. When Billy died, Clem Nance was paid $2.50 for a coffin.[39] A year after Charles Gallaway II died, his widow married John L. Gauldin, gentleman from Virginia. By him Sarah bore a second son, John L. Gaudin, Jr. In 1847 Sarah was a widow again.[40]

The next marriage in the family was that of Bob Dick himself. His bride was Caroline, the little sister of Rufus Smith who had been one of young Gallaway's tutors. Both of the young people were under-age and both had a widowed mother. Bob Dick may have boarded in the Smith home during a short session of school. Certainly he would have ridden his horse across the

[38] Rockingham Inventory Docket (of Accounts and Sales), 1842–1844, 43–46, 53. No reference has been found to a mill on Rose Hill.

[39] Record of Settlements. 1843–1848, 10, 32, 59, 103, 122, 142.

[40] Marriages of Rockingham County. John L. Gauldin to Sarah W. Gallaway, December 12, 1843. In 1845 when Robert Martin deeded a lot (#126) in Leaksville to the Trustees of Leaksville Baptist Church the Trustees were listed as John L. Gauldin, David Clark, George H. Chaplin and John Lawson. (Rockingham County Deed Book 2d T. 491.) The church was erected under the supervision of Gauldin, according to the Rev. Dan Field. George Aiken was the administrator of Gauldin's estate and guardian of his son. The accounts are in Record of Settlements 1843–1848, 103, 142;1847–1855, 24–30; 1855–1868, 4, 30, 101, 159, 224, 226, 342, 344, 362, 370, 402, 423.



The present Rose Hill plantation house was built by Robert R. Gallaway after August, 1849. Photos by the author.

Dan River bridge often to see her and to woo her with his guitar. Their marriage took place on August 21, 1849. Sometime after the wedding Bob Dick built a house for his bride. They chose high-ground above the road that followed the south side of the river west as just the right site. It was on the western tract of Rose Hill. In architecture, their home was much like that of his Gallaway grandparents at Valley Field. The good days lasted a short five years, for Caroline died in August of 1854. There were no children.[41]

By this time Sarah Michaux Gallaway Gauldin was married a third time. Her husband was Orestes Smallwood, a widower with a grown son in Greensboro. Smallwood was the owner of a plantation in Stokes County. On the property were well-known mineral springs and a hotel known as Piedmont Springs.[42]

In the summer of 1855 Bob Dick Gallaway was at the Springs to help Smallwood with the management. There he met Mary Virginia Caldwell from Mount Airy in Surry County, North Carolina. On February 13, 1856, Mary Virginia became his second wife.[43] From that time Gallaway was a citizen of Mount Airy until his death. The young couple started out with an acreage, part of the wife's inheritance, on the north of town. In the next few years there were a son and daughter. Then the Civil War came, and Bob Dick enlisted as a musician.[44]

When Gallaway moved to Mount Airy, the western tract and the new house came into the hands of Jones W. Burton, brother-in-law of Caroline Smith Gallaway. As an entrepreneur, Burton found himself overextended after the Civil War and was forced into bankruptcy. The record shows that "... Burton purchased of R. R. Gallaway a certain tract, ... title reserved to Gallaway until purchase money paid. At time of filing bankruptcy, $5000.00 and upward was still due." The property was exposed for sale and Gallaway bid it in for $1.00. So the western tract came back to its original owner in June 1869.[45] In the preceding February, Gallaway had granted the property by a quit claim deed to John Henry Dillard of Guilford County. From facts

[41] Marriages of Rockingham County, N. C. Lawson Cemetery in Eden. Caroline was the daughter of Samuel and Eliza Scales Smith, both families were early settlers in the county. The 1850 Census shows 11 students in Eliza Smith's home in addition to her own children. The boys would have attended the Leaksville Male Academy and the girls the Leaksville Female Academy.

[42] Marriages of Rockingham County, N. C. Orestes Smallwood to Sallie W. Gaulding, October 7, 1851.

[43] Family Bible of R. R. Gallaway.

[44] R. D. W. Conner, William K. Boyd, J. G. DeRoulhac, *History of North Carolina* (Chicago and New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 6 volumes, 1919), IV, 333. The reference is to an article about Richard Gallaway, son of R. R. and Mary Virginia. It includes information about Richard's parents and grandparents.

[45] Rockingham County Deed Book 2d, Y, 329. This was a quit claim deed. "Squire" Burton was one of the Leaksville merchants from whom Bob Dick bought in his teens. Burton was a Justice of the Peace, Postmaster of Leaksville 1842–1866 and land speculator. Burton married Mary Scales, sister of Caroline Smith Gallaway.

John Henry Dillard, associate justice of the state Supreme Court, lived at Rose Hill 1855–1868 and in the 1880s.



available, it seems likely that the Dillard family had been living there ever since 1855.[46]

John Henry Dillard was a native of Rockingham County, having been born near Leaksville on November 30, 1819, to James and Lucy Moorman Dillard. Dillard attended school at the "Brick Academy" in Leaksville in preparation for two years at the University of North Carolina. He studied law for a time with James T. Morehead. Then he enrolled at William and Mary College where he came under the influence of Beverley Tucker, an outstanding teacher of law.[47] Having completed his education, Dillard settled in Patrick County, Virginia to practice law. Soon he became Commonwelath

[46] Ibid., Book 3d V, 64. Dillard did not record this deed until 1883.

[47] Bettie D. Caldwell, *Founders and Builders of Greensboro 1808–1908* (Greensboro: James James Stone and Company, 1925), 158–162. The "Brick Academy" was the local name for the Leaksville Male Academy, incorporated in 1820 when James Barnett deeded Leaksville #82 to the Trustees. There were twenty-seven trustees, and each one is now a legend in the county. Those whose name has already been mentioned are James Barnett, William Bethell, John M. Morehead, Robert Gallaway, Richard W. Michaux, Nathaniel Scales (father of Eliza Scales Smith), and James Dillard (father of John Henry Dillard). A few of the trustees were not residents of Rockingham County, indicating the drawing area for the academy. This building still stands with some changes. All three of the men to whom Hamlin made tuition payments for Bob Dick were teaching at the "Brick Academy" which especially prepared students for college.

Attorney. In 1846, he and Ann Isabel, daughter of Joseph and Sally Hughes Martin of Henry County, were married.[48]

About this time Dillard returned to Rockingham County and bought property in Wentworth, the county seat. In 1848, he and Thomas Ruffin formed a partnership for the practice of law. This partnership lasted until Ruffin received a presidential appointment as solicitor for the Fourth Judicial District in 1854. During these years, Dillard became County Attorney and Clerk and Master in Equity. His specialty became equity jurisprudence, a field in which he was outstanding.[49]

In 1855 the Dillards sold their home in Wentworth along with other property. It was probably at this time that they moved to Rose Hill's western tract. The Dillards were definitely living there by 1860, for the census lists them and their three children as neighbors of Sallie (Sarah) Smallwood.[50]

The Civil War came to Dillard too. Over forty years of age, twenty years into a successful law practice, a growing family—all these could not balance with the need for men in the Confederate Army. In the winter of 1861 and 1862, he organized a company of men from the county who called themselves the Rockingham Rebels. They became Company G of the 45th N.C. Regiment and chose Dillard as their captain. He served from February 27, 1862 until his resignation June 27, 1863. Dillard returned to his home and re-established his law practice.

One of the mementoes left to his family of this period is a letter to Capt. Dillard from his wife. It gives a brave and poignant picture of life on the home-front. The letter begins with "Riverside, May 13, 1863." At some time during the Dillard residency the western tract had established its own identity and was no longer an appendage of Rose Hill.[51]

The Dillards remained at Riverside until 1868 when the needs of his family caused him to seek wider opportunities. The family moved to Greensboro in Guilford County where he entered a law partnership with his old friend Thomas Ruffin and John A. Gilmer. It was the year of his moving that Capt.

[48] Marriages of Henry County, Virginia. Joseph Martin, father of Ann Isabel, was the son of Col. Joseph Martin, hunter, Indian fighter and government agent, and Revolutionary soldier for whom Martinsville, countyseat of Henry County, Virginia, was named. Judith America Parks Hill, *History of Henry County, Virginia.*

[49] Rockingham County Deed Book 2d P, 49. Thomas Ruffin (1787–1870), an attorney, graduate of Princeton, came to Rockingham County with his father in 1807. They owned much land in the county, though he married and lived mostly in Hillsboro. He was elected Justice on the N. C. Supreme Court in 1829 and served there for many years, part of the time as Chief Justice.

[50] Ibid., Book 2d T, 226, 247, 324. Eighth U. S. Census 1860.

[51] Ann Martin Dillard to Capt. John Henry Dillard, Riverside, May 13, 1863. A xerox copy of this letter came from the late Mr. Frank Hall, grandson of Judge Dillard. On many occasions, Mr. Hall related how his grandfather contracted an illness while in service that had lasting effects. It was Mr. Hall also who told of Dillard's resigning from the Supreme Court and returning to Riverside. As a child, he grew up with stories of Riverside, and once he drove to the home with his mother in a buggy.

Dillard finally received the title to Riverside.[52]

In Greensboro, Dillrd's ability and diligence attracted support for his candidacy as a Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. He was elected and took his seat in 1879 for his two year term. He served with distinction, but his health caused him to resign in the spring of 1881. A complete recovery was necessary for Judge Dillard's recovery, so the family came back to Riverside. When his strength and well-being were restored, the family returned to Greensboro.

When the family left Rockingham County this time, they left Riverside forever. Judge Dillard sold the home he and his family loved to his neighbors. John Carter bought 308 acres to add to his own farm, part of which was the old James Gallaway tract bought when its owner Charles Hamlin became bankrupt in 1868. The rest of the tract with the home went to Carter's son David. David Carter owned the tract until the third decade of the present century.[53]

Back in Greensboro, Judge Dillard re-established himself in law and continued in his service to the First Presbyterian Church as an elder. In association with Judge Robert P. Dick, he conducted the Greensboro Law School for several years. Judge Dillard derived much pleasure from the contact with the many young men who were his students. His death came on April 6, 1896.[54]

Sallie Smallwood was widowed a third time in the fall of 1858. In his will Orestes Smallwood ordered that personal property be divided equally between his wife and son, except for two minor bequests. He wanted Piedmont Springs to be sold to pay debts with the balance divided between his wife and son.[55]

The 1860 Census lists the occupants of Rose Hill thus: Sallie W. Smallwood, 53; John L. Gauldin, age 14; Nancy M. Raine, 13; Bettie Raine, 9. The two young girls were daughters of Sallie's sister Elizabeth and Dr. Richard Kendall Raine. Their mother died in 1855, and their Aunt Sallie brought them to Rose Hill. In this same year, young Gauldin's inheritance was valued at more than $15,000. The accounts of George Aiken, administrator of his father's estate, showed an increase in the annual balance every year.[56]

During the Civil War, it must have been difficult for a mother to restrain the call of the Confederate Army to her son John. When the boy was eighteen, he bought a horse, went to Wake County, enlisted as a private in Company G

[52] John A. Gilmer, Jr., lawyer, served in the General Assembly and in the U. S. Congress. He was a Colonel in the Civil War and Adjutant-General from 1866–1868, when the new Constitution was ready. He was judge on the N. C. Superior Court and the Federal bench.

[53] Rockingham County Deed Book 3d V, 224–225.

[54] *News and Observer*, Raleigh, N. C. Archibald Henderson, "Law Schools in North Carolina."

[55] Rockingham County Will Book C, 286.

[56] Eighth United States Census 1860, North Carolina. Record of Settlements 1855–1868, 4, 30, 101, 159, 224, 266, 342, 344, 362, 370, 402, 423. Michaux Genealogy, *Virginia Magazine of History*, XLV, 310–311, hereinafter cited as Michaux Genealogy.

of the 9th Regiment of Cavalry. He served until the end of the war and was paroled at Greensboro on May 9, 1865.[57]

With the war over and her younger son at home, Sallie Smallwood had greater problems than ever. From each of her husbands she had inherited slaves. Now her only asset was her dower right in Rose Hill. Gauldin's assets were also depleted by the loss of slaves. The young man decreased his capital more by paying $3100 for a horse. In 1870 Gauldin brought an action against his father's administrator, George L. Aiken, to force a settlement. From this suit Gauldin received $2852 in cash and a bond plus interest valued at $6790.[58]

Gauldin was probably pushed into requesting the settlement by the economic realities of the Reconstruction period. On May 16, 1869 a judgment suit was brought by M. L. Ogburn of Forsyth County against John L. Gauldin and Sallie Smallwood. John H. Dillard, attorney, was able to extend the date of execution several times until February 1871. That spring John S. Johnston, Sheriff of Rockingham County, sold the dower right to Rose Hill at public auction. Dillard made the highest bid and assigned it to R. R. Gallaway, his client.[59]

When Bob Dick Gallaway came home from the Civil War, his little girl, Mary Kate, had died. Two more boys were born, making three sons in all. Gallaway farmed, operated the tan-yard and had a store in Mount Airy. He and Mary Virginia decided that a town house would be best for their family, so they built a new home at 739 N. Main Street. Then Bob Dick lost Mary Virginia too.[60]

It was during these years that Gallaway brought his mother to Mount Airy. The 1870 Census lists Sallie Smallwood as her son's housekeeper caring for his sons with the help of two servants. Also living in Mount Airy was Nancy (Nannie) Raine who had married John Brower and had a small son. But where was John L. Gauldin, Jr.? Did he return to his father's old home in Virginia?[61]

It was five years before Gallaway remarried. This time his bride was seventeen year old Lucie A. Blackwell. Of this marriage there were four sons and four daughters. In all, he was the father of twelve children, five of whom died before reaching six years of age. It seems that his mother must have died during this decade too, for her name does not appear on the next census.[62]

[57] Louis M. Manarin, (ed.), *North Carolina Troops, 1861–1865: A Roster* (Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, 1968), II, 64.

[58] Record of Settlements 1855–1868, 423. Rockingham County Superior Court Minutes 1857–1874, 305. John L. Gauldin vs George L. Aiken.

[59] Rockingham County Superior Court Minutes, 1868– Book B, 70. M. L. Ogburn vs John L. Gauldin and Sallie W. Smallwood.

[60] R. R. Gallaway family Bible. *Mount Airy News*, Bicentennial Edition, February 24, 1976, Section C, 8, hereinafter cited as *Mount Airy News*.

[61] Ninth U. S. Census—1870. Michaux Geneaology, 310–311. Elizabeth Raine married William O. T. Banner in the 1870's.

[62] R. R. Gallaway family Bible.



Robert Richard Gallaway
1830–1901
Photo *circa* 1875

When Mount Airy became incorporated in 1885, Gallaway was one of the Board of Commissioners. In addition to the businesses already mentioned, he invested in his city by building the Blue Ridge Inn and the Opera House and acquiring other properties.[63]

Robert Richard Gallaway did not sell any part of Rose Hill until 1893. Then he sold the Fishing Creek tract. Frank M. Roberts bought 290 acres of it and James H. Thomas bought 342 ¾ acres. In 1897 the dower tract went to T. J. Roberts and D. F. King. The last two men bought the property as an

[63] *Mount Airy News*, op. cit.

investment and sold sections for some years.[64]

Some of the tracts bought from Roberts and King are still held by the heirs of the buyer. On January 1, 1898, the day that the new owners took possession of the Rose Hill tract, they made a deed to W. R. Combs for 72 acres along the Leaksville-Wentworth Road and extending west to the David Carter line. Combs sold some lots from his tract for dwellings. Later his heirs added bottom land for some grazing beef cattle. They still produce tobacco on their original section.[65]

When Robert Richard Gallaway died on May 14, 1901, he had been a widower for almost seven years. He was survived by six children, all of whom were named in his will: Richard J., Harry G., Gaston G., Frank B., Gracie and Aline. He also mentioned Earnest and Mary, children of his deceased son Charles. The property devised included the Opera House, his interest in the Blue Ridge Inn, Stuart lands, his homeplace and other houses and land. Several bequests of personal items are of special interest. To Harry, he left "my violoin." To Gaston, one large guitar. To Frank, "my metal banjo and my gold watch." This Gallaway had certainly inherited a love of music from the first Charles whose love for the "fiddle" is a part of the legend that lingers to this day.[66]

The last Gallaway owner of Rose Hill was gone, but the homeplace remained. It was not until 1907 that James S. Wilson bought the section where Charles Gallaway had lived. It was most appropriate that he should own it, for his wife was named "Rosa." Their daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Glenn Simmons, are the owners now and live there.[67]

Some of the early buildings lasted into this century. These continued to be used as farm outbuildings and were replaced over the years. One building which remains was approximately sixteen feet by twenty feet and constructed of large logs with an upper story. It was built in a small clearing near a spring on the road which followed the south bank of the river from Danville around the hill and crossed over the bottomland to Gallaway's ford. It offered a place for the early traveler on horseback or bateaux to rest, camp, and buy supplies in the days before the Revolution and the town of Leaksville. There has been no indication within memory of those questioned as to where Gallaway had docks for bateaux. This spot would have been convenient as it is near where the Smith flows into the Dan. Another larger house of log construction stood on the crest of the hill. It is remembered as having one very large room downstairs with a large fireplace and stairs in one end leading to a full upper story. At some time very wide horizontal boards were applied on the interior walls as paneling and vertical boards and batten on the exterior. Other rooms were added. When the Wilsons came to their new home, they built a new

[64] Rockingham County Deed Books 91, 511; 94, 52; 113, 93.
[65] Ibid., 208, 498.
[66] Surry County (N. C.) Will Book 6, 576–577.
[67] Rockingham County Deed Book 154, 206.

house. The older home was moved on logs some distance from its original site and was used as rental property. It burned in the early 1960's.[68]

That leaves one other problem. Where was the family graveyard? There is at the foot of Rose Hill across the road from the storehouse and spring clear evidence of a cemetery. Protected by pines are about two dozen sunken graves with a few field stones till in place. Local lore calls it an "Indian graveyard" or a "slave cemetery." But what better place could Charles Gallaway have chosen to lay the first Mary Spraggins Gallaway to rest than between her home on Rose Hill and the Dan River? It seems that this was the place used by the Gallaways.

A newspaper article written in 1901 by the Rev. Daniel Early Field tells of the "old Charlie Gallaway cemetery" being used for the burial of a Leaksville resident in the 1840's. Then Rev. Field mentions various family plots still known to him. It was in the mid-nineteenth century that one family burial plot very near Leaksville began to be used by the public and the Gallaway cemetery was no longer needed.

The heirs of several people who bought sections of Rose Hill from R. R. Gallaway or from Roberts and King still own their farms. Others have sold off lots or sold to land developers. Today there are well over a hundred families living on the original tract, along with a number of businesses.

[68] *Webster's Weekly* (Reidsville, N. C.) June 27, 1901. Daniel Early Field (1831–1916), born and reared in Rockingham County. He was a member of a most versatile family. He was a merchant, miller, builder, and fifty years a minister in the Methodist Church.

The Authors

Lindley S. Butler lives near Wentworth. He is Historian-in-Residence at Rockingham Community College and editor of the journal.

Marjorie T. Walker, a native of Eden and a retired public school librarian, with her husband Frank Walker is the present owner of Rose Hill. She is a director of the historical society.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President ..... Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
Vice-President ..... James W. Ivie, Jr., Eden
Recording Secretary ..... Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth
Corresponding Secretary ..... Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer ..... Wayne Parleir, Eden

Directors

Lindley S. Butler ..... Reidsville
Robert W. Carter, Jr. ..... Reidsville
Mrs. Martha Montgomery ..... Reidsville
Mrs. Peggy Osborne ..... Eden
Michael Perdue ..... Wentworth
Mrs. S. R. Prince ..... Reidsville
Mrs. W. A. Rankin ..... Reidsville
Mrs. Frank H. Walker ..... Eden

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume IV, Number 2 December, 1979

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are $5.00 for an individual and $8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for $2.50 per number.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

Cover Illustration

High Rock House, built *circa* 1807 by Joseph McCain. Photo courtesy of the Division of Archives and History.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

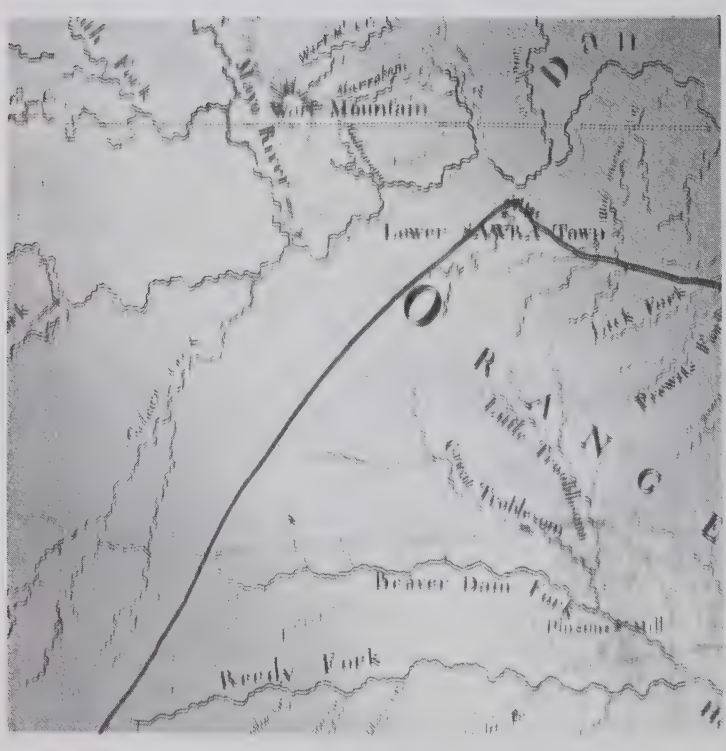
VOLUME IV DECEMBER 1979 NUMBER 2

CONTENTS

High Rock Mill and High Rock House
by Tempie H. Prince and Margie P. Greene 47

Mills in Simpsonville Township: Part III
by Robert W. Carter, Jr. 61

© 1979 Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.



John Collet map of North Carolina, 1768.

North Carolina Archives

High Rock Mill And High Rock House*

BY

Tempie H. Prince and Margie P. Greene

On the 1768 John Collet map of North Carolina there are only two identified sites in the present Rockingham County — the settlement of Lower Sauratown and Pinsons Mill. In the eighteenth century the northern half of North Carolina was designated the Granville District, and all land grants in the region originated from the Earl of Granville. One such grant was issued on February 20, 1756, to Aaron Pinson for sixty-seven acres in Orange County, which would be located in the southeastern corner of Rockingham County today.[1] This land on Haw River had been surveyed on December 17, 1753, for Pinson, and the description in the survey describes the plat — at a red oak tree below Pinson's Mill and to a white oak above Pinson's Mill — clearly stating that the mill was already there when the property was surveyed in 1753. This same mill later became High Rock Mill. If Aaron Pinson had just come to Orange County in 1753 when he had his survey done, one cannot believe he built the mill, but records have not been found as to a previous owner, so he will be considered the first owner until other records appear. This is the earliest mention of a mill in Rockingham County.

Also in 1753 Joseph Pinson had lands surveyed for 393 acres at High Rock Creek on the north side of Haw River and granted to him in 1754.[2] (This is the first mention of High Rock Creek that has been found.) Before Aaron Pinson received his land grant of sixty-seven acres on Haw River at High Rock, he got land grants in Orange County (Caswell County) on Stoney Creek, a branch of Haw River, one for eighty-two acres and the other for 385 acres. Both were surveyed by W. Churton October 8, 1753, and both were issued March 12, 1755.[3]

In December 1757 Aaron Pinson sold to Richard Simpson the sixty-seven acres of land, including the grist mill on Haw River. Richard Simpson was already in Orange County, now Caswell County, by June 10, 1751, when he received a grant of 180 acres on Stoney Creek.[4] This property is where Richard made his home; although he later owned High Rock Mill, he never lived there.

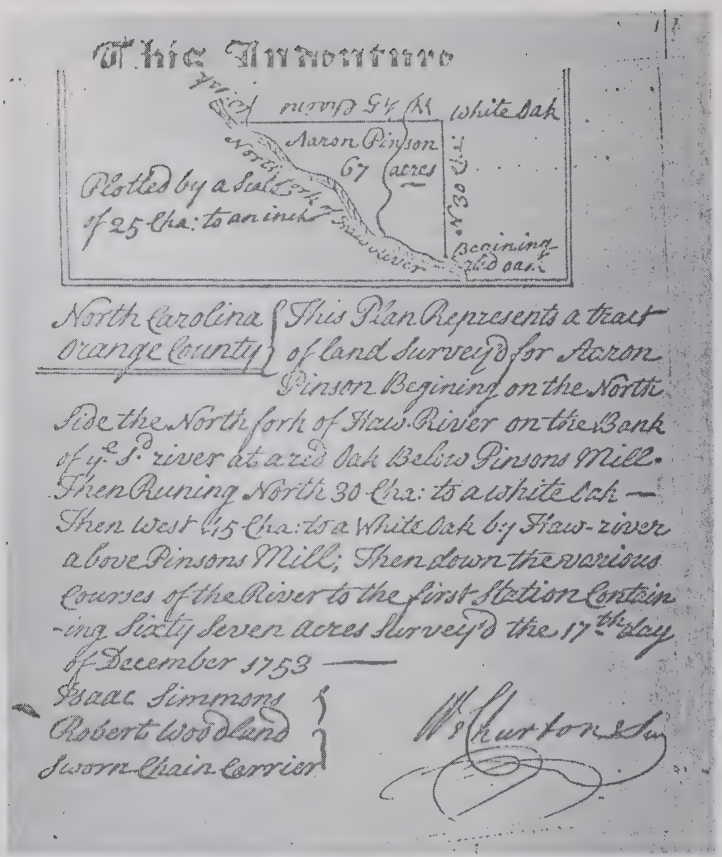
* We wish to extend sincere thanks to the following people for their help and support: Dr. Hugh F. Rankin, the late Mrs. Elizabeth Wilborn, Mrs. J. G. Todd, Mrs. R. D. Richardson, Vance E. Swift, Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Dr. H. G. Jones, and James G. W. MacLamroc.

[1] Land Grant Book No. 12, Page 19 — Land Grant Office February 20, 1756, surveyed December 17, 1753 by W. Churton. N. C. Archives, Raleigh.

[2] Land Grant issued September 6, 1754 & surveyed October 5, 1753 by W. Churton, Land Grant Office, N. C. Archives, Raleigh.

[3] Plat issued March 12, 1755, Orange County Registration of Deeds, December 1756. Plat issued March 12, 1755, Orange County Registration of Deeds, March 12. 1755.

[4] North Carolina Land Grand Office, Plat #191, Book 12, p. 38, Orance County. North Carolina Land Grant Office, Plat #176, Book 12, p. 36, Orange County. December 1757. N. C. Archives, Orange County. Registration of Deeds, I. Also, p. 23 of the Tuesday September 1757 Session of Court — Orange County. Aaron Pinson to Richard Simpson.



Granville Grant Plat for the Aaron Pinson grant of 1756.
North Carolina Archives.

On March 15, 1756, Richard Simpson got a grant for 612 acres on the north side of the North Prong of Haw River, adjoining Joseph Pinson's line, by High Rock Creek. Richard Simpson conveyed this former Pinson tract, including the grist mill, to Zaccheus Tate, for "Natural Love & Affection, which I bear for my Son-In-Law, husband of my daughter, Lydia Simpson," dated April 18, 1770.[5]

For the next eight years the story of High Rock does not seem very clear. Land transfers are hard to find, and some deeds were apparently lost during this period when the Revolutionary War was being fought. For example, there is no evidence when Zaccheus Tate sold the grist mill property. Not until 1785 is there another deed transfer of the High Rock Mill property.

[5] Deed recorded in Book 3, p. 211, Orange County Registry. N. C. Archives, Raleigh.



The mill dam, mill race and the granite outcrop known as High Rock. *Photograph courtesy of James G. W. McClamroc.*

In the period 1765 - 1771 there was a serious civil uprising in North Carolina known as the War of the Regulation. Essentially protesting against high taxes and local government corruption, the Regulators, chiefly small farmers from the western part of the colony, disrupted the Hillsborough court for the second time in the fall of 1770 and ran the judge out of town. This action provoked Governor William Tryon to order out the militia under General Hugh Waddell to join him at Salisbury. Tryon called for volunteers but had to offer a bounty of forty shillings to fill his ranks. On April 23, 1771, the militia marched west. Tryon had 1,068 men and 151 officers, and Waddell had 236 men and 45 officers. Waddell circled through the backcountry but became trapped near Salisbury.

On May 11, Tryon left Hillsborough to relieve Waddell's force. His route led through the Regulator territory, but he reached the bank of Alamance Creek without incident.



A portion of the milldam at High Rock erected in 1753. This mill is the earliest documented mill in the county.
Photograph courtesy of James G. W. McClamroc.

On May 16 the militia marched toward the large nearby gathering of Regulators, and the Battle of Alamance was fought, resulting in the decisive defeat of the Regulators.[6] Following the battle Tryon ordered his force to Salisbury where they rescued Waddell. The army next marched to Fort Dobbs and then returned home by the Moravian settlements at Wachovia. On June 12, 1771, the militia army camped on "the eastward of High Rock Ford, on the upper road to Hillsborough."[7]

In the last year of fighting in the American Revolution High Rock Ford and mill became an important military rendezvous, supply center, and camp site. The newly appointed American commander in the South, Major General Nathanael Greene, a former Quaker from Rhode Island, had an able subordinate in Brigadier General Daniel Morgan of Virginia. Morgan took command of the army's light troops and on January 16, 1781, he won a brilliant victory at Cowpens.[8]

Lord Cornwallis, the British commander, set out to catch Greene and Morgan and if possible to defeat them in battle. Thus began the "race to the Dan" which became the decisive military campaign of the Revolution in the South. At Guilford Courthouse Morgan, for health reasons, asked to be relieved of his command and went home to Virginia. Greene moved towards the lower Dan River on his way to Virginia when Colonel Carrington, Quartermaster General, reported that he had secured enough boats to cross the Dan at Boyd's and Irwin's Ferries.[9]

Greene then headed for Boyd's Ferry on the Dan with Cornwallis in pursuit. Along the way Colonel Banastre Tarleton's advance troops skirmished with the rear guard under Colonel "Lighthorse" Harry Lee. On the evening of February 12, the British camped ten miles beyond Guilford. From there he wrote Cornwallis:

Iron Works, Feb'y 13, 5 a.m. (1781)

> I sent out spies to find the Enemy position — They only retired five miles. My Patrols took a militia man who says Green passed High Rock yesterday — The two corps will meet at the Fork of the Roads twenty miles from here & ten from Duke's Ferry — Every exertion shall be made to obtain Intelligence today.
>
> I have the Honor
> to be Your Lordship's
> Most devoted Serv't
> Ban. Tarleton [10]

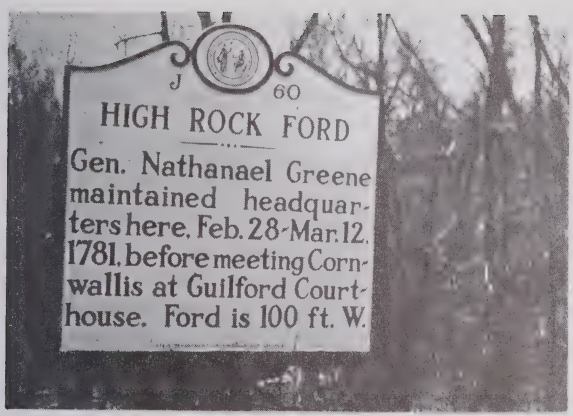
[6] William S. Powell, *The War of the Regulation and the Battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771* (Raleigh: Department of Archives and History, 1949), passim.

[7] Walter Clark (ed.), *The State Records of North Carolina* (Winston and Goldsboro: State of North Carolina, 16 volumes, 1895-1906), XIX, 852, hereinafter cited as Clark, *State Records.*

[8] M. R. Treacy, *Prelude to Yorktown* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1963), p. 48, hereinafter cited as Treacy, *Prelude.* Hugh F. Rankin, "Cowpens: Prelude to Yorktown," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XXXI (July, 1954), 358, 369.

[9] Treacy, *Prelude*, 145, 148.

[10] Robert D. Bass, *The Green Dragoon* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1957), 167-168, hereinafter cited as Bass, *Dragoon.*



State Historical Marker at High Rock Ford.
Photograph courtesy of James G. W. McClamroc.

In desperation Cornwallis drove his troops forty miles in twenty-four hours, but to no avail. When the British reached Boyd's Ferry they found "some works evacuated, which had been constructed to cover the retreat of the enemy, who six hours before had finished their passage, and were then encamped on the opposite bank."[11] On February 23, 1781, Greene recrossed the Dan and moved southwest into Guilford County.

By February 28, 1781, Nathanael Greene wrote General Washington and dated his letter at "Headquarters, High Rock Ford, on Haw River." This was shortly after Greene had recrossed the Dan, and was during the maneuvering of the two armies before the Battle of Guilford Court House. Greene speaks of reaching "this place" with great difficulty because of the scarcity of supplies. "For two weeks Greene danced away from Cornwallis, as advanced detachments skirmished with each other. Greene camped on the rolling lands above High Rock Ford on Haw River, the rendezvous for the militia hurrying in."[12]

By March 6, 1781, Cornwallis' troops started to Weitzell's Mill where he expected some supplies. Greene anticipated this move, and the British arrived too late just as the Americans were loading the last of the meal. The British followed the Americans and a running battle was fought. Colonel Tarleton expressed the opinion that if the British had pursued the Continentals to High Rock Ford the consequences might have been different. He wrote in his memoirs that

> If the design had been completed with the same energy with which it commenced the happiest consequences might have resulted from it.

[11] Bass, *Dragoon*, 168.

[12] Hugh F. Rankin, *The American Revolution* (New York: Capricorn Books, 1965), 280-281, hereinafter cited as Rankin, *Revolution*.

[13] Treacy, *Prelude*, 167-168.

> An immediate movement of the King's troops across High-rock ford might, at this period, have produced various and decisive events. Such a maneuver might have intercepted the American stores and reinforcements, then approaching from Hillsboro and Virginia; might have interrupted the retreat of the American army or forced the continentals to hazard an action without the assistance of their eighteen-months men and militia . . . . The performance of these operations, which would probably have averted many of the subsequent calamities, was not, however, undertaken, and an order was given for the King's troops to incline to the westward; They accordingly moved in a southwest direction for a few days, whilst General Greene collected, without molestation, his militia, his eighteen-months men, and his continentals . . . .[14]

For the next eight days the American army was encamped at High Rock Ford and the nearby Iron Works. The concentration of supplies, Continental troops, and militia so strengthened Greene's force that he now considered bringing Cornwallis to battle. On March 14 the Americans marched to Guilford Courthouse and the next day was fought the major battle of the war in North Carolina. Although Greene had to retreat from the field with the loss of his artillery, he severely crippled the British army. Having failed to destroy the Americans, Cornwallis led his battered force southeast to Wilmington.[15]

Guilford County was no longer the scene of stirring events in the Revolution, but High Rock Ford continued to be a military supply depot and campground throughout 1781. In June the commissioners of Caswell County stored "two wagon loads of meal or flour, and ten heads of good beef cattle, with a sufficiency of Forage" at High Rock Ford. These supplies were for General Jethro Sumner, who with the North Carolina Brigade was marching south to join Greene's army in South Carolina.[16]

In the early days of the republic, summer resorts became quite popular in the South for those who could afford to spend some time at these places during the hot summer months. The rest, relaxation, social contacts and the water were "cures" for all kinds of ailments. One of the most famous of these springs in North Carolina was the Rockingham Mineral Springs, later known as Lenox Castle. High Rock and Rockingham Springs were now located in Rockingham County, which was created from Guilford in 1785. The two sites were just two miles apart and people going to one place would often visit the other. The Rockingham Springs were for "cures," and Moravians came from Salem as early as 1790 to take the cure. The Moravians who travelled here were Br. and Sr. Ernst, who took the waters for several weeks. While at the springs they talked to Dr. and Mrs. Coxe (manager or owner of the springs) about their daughter, Nancy, going to school at Salem. Someone asked the Coxes what they

[14] Banastre Tarleton, *A History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781, in the Southern Provinces of North America* (London: T. Cadall, 1787), 238-239.

[15] Rankin, *Revolution*, 281, 288-290. Treacy, *Prelude*, 187-191.

[16] Clark, *State Records*, IV, 473.

would do if their daughter became a Moravian, and they replied "if she wanted to be a Moravian they would approve with all their hearts."[17]

Governor Alexander Martin of Danbury Plantation wrote on May 25, 1790, to the members of the Council of State telling them of their election by the Assembly and advising them of the meeting of the Council at Rockingham Springs on June 24, 1790. The council met "Agreeably to a notification of His Excellency Alexander Martin, Esquire, at the Rockingham Springs." Wyatt Hawkins was chosen President, Thomas Henderson was appointed Clerk, and Enos Hooper was appointed Doorkeeper. The other members present were John Hamilton, James Taylor, Charles Bruce and Jesse Franklin (later a governor in 1821).[18]

Alexander Sneed said in his sketch of Rockingham County in 1810 that "there being in different parts of the County, Several Spare water Springs impregnated with different kinds of metal; those near Lenox Castle, on the Waters of Hogan's creek are in the greatest repute, and were formerly the resort of the Wealthy citizens from the Eastern part of the State."[19]

People came from Georgia and Alabama, as well as North Carolina, and cabins were built and tents pitched near the springs to take care of the visitors. The ladies who came for the cure stayed at the tavern while the gentlemen who were interested in a more exciting vacation went on to High Rock, which was about two miles south of the tavern, where they enjoyed cock fighting, card playing and horse racing, and where the liquor flowed more freely than it did at the tavern. The outlines of the race track were still visible a few years ago.[20]

By 1800 John Lenox, an eccentric land speculator and promoter, purchased the springs, which had now become "the most popular summer resort in the State," and he advertised the place in the *Raleigh Register* as "Lenox Castle."[21] In 1804 he called it the Castle of "Thundertontrenck." Still another notice appeared in the *Raleigh Register* in 1804 stating that there was "a patent shower with apparatus complete last year, in a house as tight as a drum, containing a Spring almost as cold as Greenland."[22] The springs property was for a time owned and operated by Thomas Ruffin of Hillsborough and in 1844 was purchased by the Brannock family who still own it.

The High Rock mill property changed hands several times from 1794 until September 21, 1805 when it was bought by Peter Bysor. Also in 1805 a bridge had been subscribed for the Haw River at High Rock — the first mention of a bridge over the river at this point.[23] Alexander Sneed in his sketch of the county

[17] Adelaide L. Fries (ed.), *The Records of the Moravians in North Carolina* (Raleigh: Department of Archives and History,), V, 2300, 2358, 2378.

[18] Governor Alexander Martin Papers, North Carolina Archives, Raleigh, G. O. 119.1, Folder/ 1790. Governor Alexander Martin, Letterbook, G. L. B. 10, 42-43.

[19] A. R. Newsome (ed.), "Twelve North Carolina Counties in 1810-1811," *The North Carolina Historical Review*, VI (July, 1929), 297, hereinafter cited as Newsome, "Counties."

[20] Herbert S. Turner, "Affluent Tar Heels Resorted in Summer to Lenox Castle," *The State*, September 1, 1969.

[21] William Henry Hoyt (ed.), *The Papers of Archibald D. Murphey* (Raleigh: North Carolina Historical Commission, 1914) I, 14*n*.

[22] *Raleigh Register*, July 9, 1804.

[23] Rockingham County Deeds, Book M, 18.

in 1810 mentioned the Peter Bysor mill at High Rock Ford on the Haw River as one of only three flour mills in the county. He wrote that "flour of the first quallity is manufactured here, which finds a ready market at Petersburg & Fayetteville."[24]

On November 11, 1811 Peter Bysor sold to Nathaniel Scales 600 acres of land and High Rock Mills for the sum of $8,000.[25] Nathaniel Scales had as a neighbor Joseph McCain, Jr. who had been left land upon the death of his father in 1805 and who had purchased property near High Rock Creek.[26] On June 25, 1807 Joseph McCain, Jr. married Mary (Polly) Scales, the daughter of Nathaniel Scales. No records have been found as to when Joseph McCain, Jr. built his house at High Rock, but it is reasonable to assume that he started the house just before or about the time he married.

Traditionally High Rock was a stage coach stop. On either side of a river there was usually a large house so that when the rivers were flooded or it was too late to cross the ford the owners opened their homes to the passerby. The term "ordinary room" was applied to a room set aside for the use of the majority of travelers. One can visualize Polly and Joseph McCain going back and forth across Hogan's Creek to visit their parents, and how easy it was to stop at the mineral spring and Lenox Castle for a visit, for it was right on their way.

Joseph McCain died April 29, 1830 at High Rock Mansion and he is buried on a knoll southwest of the house. He did not leave a will, and his wife Mary (Polly) was granted administration of the estate. In court minutes starting in 1831 and continuing for several years there is mention of her and a statement that it would be best for her ineterest that the land be sold.[27] In 1836 the house was advertised in the *Raleigh Register*. Mrs. McCain lived on here until the house was sold and the estate settled. In 1843 she made her will in Greensboro, and some of her children had already gone to Mississippi to live. She followed them there and died at Tallahatchie, Mississippi, September 14, 1848.

In 1800 Joseph Payne, Sr. and Jr. and Isaac Payne conveyed to Nathaniel Scales 1500 acres of land on Hogan's Creek, and he apparently moved to the eastern section of the county at this time.[28] Scales was a very prominent man. He served the legislature in 1804 and as a state senator in 1806-1811. As previously mentioned, he purchased the High Rock mill property in 1811 from Peter Bysor. He countersigned a "License To Work A Still" for one week (tax 4½¢ per gallon) which was issued to Elizabeth Hornbuckle, at High Rock Store, August 30, 1816, and by this we know that he was Collector of Revenue for the Ninth District. There was also a post office at this store, and Nathaniel Scales, Jr. was postmaster at a salary of $5.75 per year.[29]

[24] Newsome, "Counties," 297.

[25] Rockingham County Deeds, Book M, 16.

[26] Rockingham County Tax List, 1815, North Carolina Archives, Raleigh. Rockingham County Deeds, Book W, 11, 20.

[27] Rockingham County Equity Court Minute Docket, Fall, 1831 to Spring, 1843. Wentworth.

[28] Rockingham County Deeds, Book A, 289.

[29] Original License owned by Roy Simpson, Caswell County. "Post Offices and Postmasters in North Carolina in 1816," *The North Carolinian*, IV (June, 1958).

In 1817 Nathaniel Scales returned to Raleigh as a representative and then in 1821 served as Senator. That must have been near the last of his interesting life, for on March 4, 1823 he made his will, and left to his wife Nancy the home place on Hogan's Creek for her lifetime; then it would go to his son Robert, who was the father of Governor Alfred M. Scales. This property is located off State Highway 87 on Groom's Road and perhaps ten miles from the High Rock store. His daughter Polly, wife of Joseph McCain, later inherited High Rock Mills on condition she pay her brother Joseph Scales $600.

On April 7, 1836, the sale which had been advertised in the *Raleigh Register* was held at High Rock. The 900-acre plantation tract was sold to John Brent. On December 25, 1848 the High Rock plantation, now 985 acres, was sold to Francis L. Simpson, and three years later on April 1, 1851, Simpson purchased and adjacent 475 acres. The final purchase of Simpson in the area was twenty acres in 1866.[30] About the same time that Simpson bought High Rock plantation, Ludwick Summers purchased the mill tract.

[30] Rockingham County Deeds, Book 2nd I, 20; 2nd V, 185; 2nd R, 152; 2nd X, 156.

Sale of Valuable Real Estate.

IN pursuance of a Decree of the Superior Court of Equity, held for the County of Rockingham, Fall Term, 1835, will be Sold to the highest bidder, on the premises, on Thursday, the 7th day of April next, upon a credit of one and two years, that

Valuable Tract of Land,

belonging to the Estate of the late Joseph McCain, dec'd., called the

HIGH ROCK.

Containing One Thousand Acres, situate within three miles of the Rockingham Springs, in the South-East corner of Rockingham, on Haw River, on the main Stage Road leading from Washington City, through Salem, Salisbury, &c. and at the Cross Roads from Wentworth to Hillsborough. It has long been occupied and known as a Public Stand, both as a Store and House of Entertainment, and is perhaps as favorably situated as any place in this section of country. The Improvements are, a large new three story BRICK HOUSE, containing ten Rooms, besides Passages, &c. an ICE HOUSE, with necessary Out-houses, a STORE HOUSE and TAN YARD which, at moderate expense, can be made fit for use; Apple and Peach Orchards, the former of choice late fruit. If on the day of sale, it shall be considered expedient and suit purchasers, this Land will be divided into two or more Lots.

Also, at the same time and place, and upon the same credit, will be sold to the highest bidder, the

HIGH ROCK MILLS

AND

TRACT OF LAND

on which they are situate, containing between Four and Five Hundred Acres, belonging to the said Estate, and lying immediately adjoining the High Rock Tract, on Haw River, a never-failing Stream. The Grist Mill is built on an extensive plan for a large Manufacturing business. The House is forty-five by forty feet, three stories high; there are two pair of Burr and Cologne Stones, good Bolting Cloths, with all necessary Machinery upon the most approved plan. The Dam is built entirely of Rock and the facing secured with bars of iron & lead. It is believed to be as permanent as the foundation on which it stands. Attached to the Establishment is a SAW MILL, OIL MILL and COTTON GIN; also Miller's House, Cooper's Shop, &c.

Possession of the Mills can be had immediately, and of the Homestead, next Fall.

Bonds with approved security will be required, and the title to the property reserved until the payment of the purchase money.

JOHN L. LESUEUR, C. M. E.

Rockingham county, N. C. } 13 ds.
January 6, 1836. }

Advertisement for the sale of the High Rock property, 1836.
Raleigh Register





Francis Lucas Simpson (1789-1873), owner of High Rock and militia general, and his wife Priscilla Simpson (1795-1865). Pictures dated 1826.
Photographs courtesy of Margie P. Greene.

Francis Lucas Simpson was born June 6, 1789, in Fairfax County, Virginia. As a lad of ten he moved with his parents, Mary Lucas Garrett and Moses Simpson, to North Carolina, on the banks of the Haw River in northeastern Guilford County, on land purchased from Henry Brannock. Not much is known about his education, but with all the schools opening at that time, perhaps he was sent to nearby Greensboro for his formal training. During the War of 1812 he served in the detached militia from Guilford County in 1814.[32] Following the war he returned to the home of his parents on Haw River, and the next year, on December 16, 1815, he married Priscilla Simpson, the daughter of Charlotte Wiseheart and Aaron Simpson and great niece of Richard Simpson.[33] Francis became interested in politics, and in 1825-1829, and again in 1836, he represented Guilford County in the North Carolina Legislature in Raleigh.

[31] Aaron Simpson's Family Bible.
[32] *Muster Rolls of the War of 1812* (Raleigh, 1851).
[33] Marriage Bonds, Caswell County, Yanceyville, N. C.

After the death of his parents he began buying land around High Rock, in Rockingham County. On December 25, 1848, Simpson bought the High Rock Land on which the brick house stood for $2,000 from John L. Leseur. On New Year's Day 1850 he and his wife and four of his seven children moved into the lovely home. His daughter Mary had already married Robert Herbin and had her own home; his son Nathaniel had gone out west to live; and Sanford was married to Mary Watlington and living near Greensboro. The next year High Rock was the scene of a wedding when on May 6, 1851, their third daughter Jane married John Armistead Watlington. Watlington was the son of Jonathan B. Watlington, former owner of High Rock Mills.

On September 15, 1851, from High Rock, Francis Simpson wrote to Governor David S. Reid to notify him that an artillery company had been formed in Greensboro and had been duly organized as the law directed. At the time Simpson was serving as major general of the Ninth Division of the North Carolina militia.[35] Simpson represented Rockingham County in the General Assembly in 1851. In 1860 as a senator he introduced a bill to charter the Greensboro and Danville Railroad Company. Though support included his friend and fellow legislator John M. Morehead and others from the Piedmont and western part of the state, the powerful Eastern Bloc defeated the bill and prevented its passage until the Civil War. President Jefferson Davis had to prod the Confederate States Congress twice before the bitterly fought bill was passed. The Piedmont Railroad Company was chartered in North Carolina and Virginia, and one of the locations for selling stock was at High Rock.[36]

Simpson's youngest son, Hawkins, graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1861, and came home to be a country doctor, practicing medicine in four different counties and delivering 436 babies in his thirty-one years of practice.[37] He married Margaret Faucette Brannock, a widow. Their daughter, Ida Simpson Paschal, was the mother of Margie P. Greene.

At age 73, in 1862, Simpson felt that he still had something to offer his state and county, so he returned to Raleigh as a senator for the ninth and last time. On April 16, 1865, just as the Civil War was ending, his wife Priscilla passed away at their home at High Rock. His two daughters, Elizabeth and Emoline, lived on at the home with him for the rest of his life. A husband, father, soldier, farmer, Mason, and a member of the legislature, General Simpson gave much to his Piedmont section of North Carolina and continued until his death on July 22, 1873, as a respected member of his community. He, his wife, and many members of his family are buried at the family homeplace in northeastern Guilford County.

For a few years after her father died Emoline Rich lived on at High Rock, but after she married Joseph Henry Rich they moved to Reidsville and she lived

[34] Rockingham County Deed Book, 2nd V, 185.

[35] Francis L. Simpson to David S. Reid, September 15, 1851. David S. Reid Papers, North Carolina Archives, Raleigh.

[36] C. K. Brown, "A History of the Piedmont Railroad Company." *North Carolina Historical Review*, III (April, 1926), 198-222.

[37] Dr. Hawkins Simpson's personal record book in possession of Margie P. Greene.

there until her death in 1917. She is buried at Gilliam's Church Cemetery in Alamance County. Elizabeth Simpson lived alone at High Rock after Emoline married, died there in 1899, and is buried in the family cemetery in Guilford County.

In 1900 Emoline P. Rich sold two tracts of land containing the brick mansion and 191 acres to R. P. Richardson and Jonathan Robinson. From 1912 until 1939 when S. R. Prince, late husband of the present owner Tempie H. Prince, purchased High Rock, the property changed owners twice, from J. H. Hamlin to Hugh Reid Scott.[38]

About 1912 malaria broke out all up and down Haw River. The health department from Reidsville sent a doctor to investigate the trouble, and he found the source coming from High Rock Mill pond. The dam had to be dynamited and the mill was silent after over a century and a half. One can stand on the bridge now facing north looking up Haw River and see the High Rock from whence it got its name.[39]



Joseph McCain's High Rock Plantation House ca. 1807.

Photo courtesy of Tempie H. Prince.

It has already been established that Joseph McCain built High Rock house about the time he married Mary (Polly) Scales in 1807. The house is three stories tall, the first floor being on the ground level. At times the house was used as a stage coach stop and spoken of as a "public stand." No furniture nor fixtures were in the house when S. R. Prince gave it to his bride as a wedding present in 1939. One hundred acres was bought along with the house, and five more tracts of the original land was purchased later, making a total of approximately 585 acres.

[38] Rockingham County Deeds, Book 125, 102; Book 271, 287; Book 283, 115.

[39] Information from W. H. Brannock, Route 1, Reidsville.

The Princes took possession of the house in January, 1940, and began work on plans. When the restoration was completed they moved her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Alvis L. Harris, into High Rock in August of the same year. Harris managed the farm for his daughter and son-in-law, and he and Mrs. Harris lived here until their deaths in 1947 and 1953. The Princes made their home in Washington, D.C., and Mrs. Prince came back once a month to visit her parents and check on the farm. Having passes on the railroad made it simple. High Rock Farm has been entered on the National Register of Historic Places by the United States Department of the Interior. It was placed in nomination by Dr. H. G. Jones, State Historic Preservation Officer. After Mr. Prince's death March 20, 1948, Mrs. Prince came back to High Rock to make her home, where she had been active in all phases of the Williamsburg Community. She has one son, John Nichols, who is married and lives in New York.

The monumental brick house is an impressive Federal period dwelling. Especially interesting are the massive columns of the full portico and the Palladian doorways and windows. The interior, like the exterior, has fine Federal finish of a high quality, outstanding for the area. On the ground floor the stairway is original and the floor was originally brick laid in beautiful herring-bone pattern, edgeways. There was no door to the west, but one has been added where there was a window. To the left is the present living room. This room was formerly the ordinary room where the stage coach guests could refresh themselves and perhaps have a bite to eat. Later when it was no longer a stage coach stop, this room became a dining room. The floor was originally wide pine and there was plaster overhead. The plaster was removed to make it look taller and more interesting. The beams are thirteen inches deep and the floor above rests on them. There was six inches of sawdust between the two for insulation. The original mantle in this room had been torn out and so was replaced by the one from the bedroom across the hall.

The room on the right is used for a bedroom now but was the original weaving room in past times. Under this room was a small basement that at one time was used to store tobacco. The room to the rear was originally the old kitchen. The stairs on the right which lead to the second floor have been added, and go up to the modern kitchen and small breakfast room. There was no mantle in the rear room. There was only one outside door, and that was on the north, the other being a window. This room is used for a kitchenette and summer office.

In the main floor hall the chandelier and most of the mirrors were bought in various antique ships in Washington and Georgetown in 1940, and installed when the house was restored. The house is furnished with antiques, some from family, and some from other sources. The steps and hand rail are original. On the landing there was a small window. A window to correspond with the one in the drawing room was added during the restoration. The floors throughout the second and third floors are original. The porch at the back had disappeared and had to be rebuilt; the ironwork was added during the restoration, as were the curving front brick steps and metal hand rail. The drawing room or parlor has marblized baseboard that has not been touched. The decoration of the mantle and over the door correspond. The inside fluting around the window in unusual.

During General Simpson and his daughter's ownership of High Rock, 1848-1900, the dining room was a bedroom. Of interest are the locks in this room. They are original except for the knobs. The mantle and paneling are also original. Back of what is now the dining room was a bedroom and a second bedroom above it that could be entered only through those little back stairs and through the front room. These two rooms were called the "virgin's" rooms, or so it is said. The door to the back porch was once a window. The back stairs from the old kitchen lead up to this floor. This room was divided into a kitchen and breakfast room. The cupboards are original and Mrs. Prince has been told that the one on the right used to hold General Francis Simpson's Confederate Home Guard uniform and sword.

On the upper floor the bedroom on the right once extended to the hall, but closets and bath were built during the restoration. The small room across the hall is the only one of the bedrooms that is panelled to the chair rail. It has been said that this was a sitting room and that the back of it was the "Borning Room." The wall between these two rooms is the only one in the original house that is not brick. The middle room could be entered only through the front sitting room. During the restoration a door was cut through the west wall to the "virgin's room" and a bath was added. In this middle room is the disappearing stairway to the attic.

The back room is called the "boys' room." The wall in this room was added to enclose the stairway and to make room for another bath. The cabinets are original. This is the room where, as legend goes, a man was murdered, and then the murderers were frightened and hid the body in the attic through a hole now covered; but you could, with imagination, see the bloody hand print on the casing of the little attic trap door. A few years ago when the flooring of the attic was being completed, some of the original used and unused cypress shakes were found under the eaves. We had been told that the roof was originally copper and that it had been sold during World War I for a tremendous price.

Mills In Simpsonville Township
PART THREE

BY

Robert W. Carter, Jr.

Parts one and two of this project covered four mills: the Patrick-Cunningham Mill, the Moore-Hopkins-Chilcutt Mill, the Iron Works Mill and the Whitsett-Shaw Mill. Information of George D. Boyd's two mills, Elisha Wade's Mill and several smaller short lived mills bring this article to a conclusion. One mill near the Wentworth-Simpsonville township line has been added bringing to ten the number of mills covered in this project.

The Yancey Holman Mill

The Holman Mill was located on Brushy Fork Creek, a western tributary of Rock House Creek. The millsite is approximately one and one half miles southeast of Bakers Crossroads in the northwestern corner of Simpsonville Township on the Bill Stewart Farm. The Stewart Farm is located at the end of State Road 2382.

Yancey Holman (born ca. 1760-1853) moved to Rockingham County about 1815. He appears to have been a native of Cumberland County, Virginia.[1] On January 4, 1816 he purchased a 168 acre farm on both sides of Brushy Fork Creek adjoining the lands of Captain Abraham Philips, Reuben Johnson, Martin Jones and William Williams. In the 1820's and 1830's, Holman purchased several other tracts of land including part of the estate of Abraham Philips forming a farm of 347 acres.[2]

Yancey Holman had eight children by his first wife. After her death he married Amey Harrison in 1817. No children were born to the second marriage. Only two of Holman's children appear to have made their homes in the area. Sarah Holman married Thomas Carter and one of their sons was Yancey Holman Carter. Catherine Holman (1808-1859) married William King and they were the parents of Yancey Holman King, Samuel King and William "Tandy" King of the Sandy Cross-Gunntown area.[3]

Yancey Holman served the area as a school teacher for some years. As early as 1820 he opened a school on or near his property. On July 18, 1820 he wrote his neighbor, William Williams, a receipt for $12.00 for teaching the Williams'

[1] Rockingham County Census, 1850. Rockingham County Inventories and Accounts of Sales, Volume G, 274, microfilm, Learning Resources Center, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, North Carolina. *Early Families of the North Carolina Counties of Rockingham and Stokes with Revolutionary Service*, (Madison: Private, The James Hunter Chapter, D.A.R., 1977), 70, 71, hereinafter cited as *Early Families with Revolutionary Service*.

[2] Rockingham Deeds: Book S, 60; Book W, 10; Book Z, 334; Book 2dB, 133; Book 2dL, 48.

[3] Rockingham County Wills; Book C, 169. Rockingham Marriage Bond Index. Dates from tombstones in the King Family Cemetery.



Millstone from the Yancey Holman Mill.

Photograph by the author.

children. Nothing more is known about the school; however, the community erected a building to serve as a school and church in 1828. This building appears to have been at or near present day Smyrna Church at Bakers Crossroads. No organized church grew from this early effort and it is not known if the building was still standing in the 1850's when a preaching point known as Parks' Stand was formed.[4]



The "Indian Cave" or "Rock House" which gave nearby Rock House Creek its name according to tradition. The creek was named prior to 1759.

Photograph by the author.

[4] Both Holman's receipt to Williams and the deed from Jane Saunders to the school trustees are owned by the author. The trustees were: William Williams, Reuben Johnson, Moses Napper (Napier), Thomas Litle (Lytle), John Walls and Joseph I. Allen. P. J. Kernodle, *Lives of Christian Ministers*, (Elon College, 1909), This book contains a sketch of Rev. L. C. Madison who organized Parks' Stand.

In 1820 Yancey Holman owned one slave. By 1850 he owned twenty-seven slaves and employed an overseer named John W. Williams. Holman's ownership of a large number of slaves may be one of the reasons he erected a small grist mill on his property. This mill was probably built in the 1830's or 1840's and has been described as a small building with a roof but with open sides. The mill was probably a tub mill with a plank dam. Holman died late in 1853 and was buried on his farm. Mrs. Sallie Jones purchased part of the farm in 1855 and tradition says that the Jones Family never operated the mill. Possibly the dam had washed out about the time of Holman's death and never was replaced. After some years, all signs of the mill disappeared except where the corn cob pile had been located. This section of bottom land always grew larger corn than the rest of the field.[5]

Through marriage with the Jones Family, the Stewarts came into ownership of part of the Holman farm early in the twentieth century. About 1926 A. H. Stewart and sons used one of the mill stones from Holman's Mill as a "cap rock" in a tobacco barn flue. When a fire was built in the flue the mill stone cracked and had to be discarded. In the spring of 1975, after a large rain storm, the other mill stone was uncovered in the creek. It was found some distance below what is believed to have been the millsite near Stewart's ford across Brushy Fork. The present owner of the farm Bill Stewart removed the stone from the creek and placed it near his home. The stone is a little less than three feet in diameter.[6]

The James Saunders Mill

The Saunders Mill was located on Bold Run Creek, the largest eastern tributary of Rock House Creek. The millsite is approximately one-half mile west of the bridge on State Road #2371 (Gunntown Road). The mill dam was located one-fourth mile below the "Indian Cave." Nearby Rock House Creek apparently took its name from this small cave. Large rocks above the cave were pushed or fell over the mouth of the cave forming natural doors by covering part of the opening. Tradition says that Indians used this "rock house" for shelter and that after the first white men came into the area, they used the cave for shelter while tending livestock on the nearby creeks. Rock House Creek is mentioned in court records as early as 1759 and Bold Run Creek is mentioned as early as 1778.[7]

[5] Rockingham Census, 1820, 1850. Conversation with Robert Stewart, July 21, 1975. Rockingham Deeds, 2dT, 250.

[6] Conversations: Robert Stewart, July 21, 1975; C. D. Vernon, June 12, 1975 and Jesse M. Carter, Jr., May 22, 1975.

[7] The "Indian Cave" would have been used for only temporary shelter as it is too damp for year around occupancy. The cave is approximately twenty feet in length and four to five feet in height. The roof of the cave appears dark from what was probably smoke from campfires. Conversation, Holman Vernon, February, 1979. Conversation, Mrs. Sarah Walker Gunn, November 26, 1973, (now deceased). See the Rowan Court Minutes, April, 1759 for reference to Joseph Cloud's Mill of Rock House Creek. James Saunders' land survey plat in the North Carolina State Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina.



Remains of the James Saunders' Milldam on Bold Run Creek. Built prior to 1809.

Photograph by the author.

James Saunders settled in the area by the 1770's. Sometime prior to 1778 he purchased land from William Hill that included several acres of rich creek bottom land at the confluence of Brushy Fork and Rock House Creek. On November 21, 1778, Saunders entered a claim for 500 acres of vacant state land adjacent to his deeded land. This tract of land was surveyed by Abraham Philips on February 1, 1780, and granted to Saunders on October 22, 1782. This land lay north of Abraham Philips' 500 acre state grant and included the millsite, and more bottom land on Rock House, Bold Run and Haw Branch.[8]

There is no mention of Saunders Mill until 1809; however, there is a possibility it was constructed before 1781. After the Battle of Guilford Court House on March 15, 1781, General Greene's men returned to Speedwell Iron Works. On March 16, Colonel William Washington and Captain Robert Kirkwood marched their troops to James Saunders' farm and encamped there on the 16th, 17th, 18th and on the morning of the 19th they marched south toward Guilford Court House. Captain Abraham Philips accompanied the troops as guide some distance east of Guilford Court House and then returned home. Although the Saunders farm was the site of a ford across Rock House Creek and the southern part of the farm lay on a high bluff overlooking the confluence of several creeks, the site would seem more important as a campsite if Saunders had erected his mill before this date.[9]

[8] Rockingham Deeds, Book A, 110. The deed from Hill to Saunders was never recorded but the 1786 deed mentions the various transactions. The land was granted to James Sims by Granville in 1760 and was sold by Sims to Hill in 1763. Saunders probably settled in the area by 1767 according to court minutes. He appears to be a relative of John Saunders whose estate he administered in 1781 according to research done by Mrs. Fletcher King of Birmingham, Alabama.

[9] Rockingham Deeds, Book N, 303. *The Journal of Captain Robert Kirkwood*, 15. A Xerox copy of the journal was furnished to the author by Kenneth R. Haynes, Jr., Reidsville, North Carolina. Captain Abraham Philips' journal is in the Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. Xerox copy furnished to the author by Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College.

As early as 1786 James Saunders began selling tracts of his land. He continued selling land into the early 1800's mostly to members of his family. In 1790 he owned no slaves but in the 1810 census he is listed as the owner of four slaves. On October 12, 1810, he gave his daughter Jane two slaves. Saunders death date is unknown. He was buried on his farm in a family cemetery that continued to be used by members of his family for many years.[10]

On August 31, 1809 Alexander McClaran sold Robert Martin, Jr. a 620 acre farm that lay north of the Saunders farm. The boundary line of the McClaran farm crossed Bold Run Creek "just below the machine dam" and continued down Bold Run to the mouth of Rock House Creek. This appears to be the only reference ever made to Saunders' Mill in the court records.[11]

On November 26, 1800 James Saunders sold his son William a 363 acre farm including the mill. In 1810 William Saunders sold 200 acres of this tract to Thomas Lytle (1781-1859), who pronounced his name Lȳ-tle. Lytle was a blacksmith and it is unknown if he operated the mill. By the 1840's he had purchased five slaves but, unable to pay his debts, in 1849 he lost all the slaves and his land. The new owner of the farm allowed Lytle to live on the property until his death in December, 1859. The value of his estate was listed in court records as only $15.40. He was buried near his home and the site is still known as "Lytle's Grave."[12]

Robert M. Napier purchased the Lytle farm and adjoining tracts of land until he built a 350 acre farm. Napier, a relative of Governor Alexander Martin, owned thirty slaves in 1860. He was a Justice of the Peace as early as August 1839 and often served as tax lister in Washington District. Financially ruined by the Civil War, Napier lost his farm in 1866 for a $575.00 debt. David McCollum purchased the Lytle-Napier farm in 1870. People living in the Gunntown area in the early 1900's had heard stories concerning the mill. One tradition says that someone attempted to operate the old Saunders' Mill with little success but the date of this operation is unknown. In 1880 Green P. Craddock purchased 312 acres of the farm. By 1889 his son, John H. Craddock, owned the farm. E. Thomas French, a descendant of John H. Craddock, now owns part of the farm including the mill site and Lytle's Grave." Both ends of the Saunders' Mill dam remain with the center section washed out. The millsite is approximately 200 yards below the rock dam on the south side of Bold Run. Only a small pile of rocks mark the site of the mill.[13]

[10] Rockingham Deeds: Book A, 110; Book D, 95, 315, 316; Book G 122, 123; Book N, 177, 354, 422. Rockingham Census, 1790, 1810.

[11] Rockingham Deeds, Book N, 303.

[12] Rockingham Deeds: Book G, 123; Book N, 354, 404. Rockingham Census, 1850, 1860. Rockingham Deeds, 2dQ, 91, 152, 241. Rockingham Inventories and Accounts of Sales, H, 444. Conversation with W. E. French, May 25, 1975.

[13] Rockingham Deeds; Book 2dL, 39; Book 2dR, 118. Robert Martin Napier was a son of Moses C. Napier who married Sarah Martin who was a niece of Gov. Alexander Martin. See Rockingham County Will, Book A, 44. Harry Z. Tucker, "The Story of the Martins of Rockingham County", an undated *Reidsville Review* news clipping in the vertical file in the Reidsville Public Library. Rockingham Census, 1860. Rockingham Court Minutes: August, 1839; May, 1857; May, 1858. Old Washington District included parts of present day Gunntown and Sandy Cross Communities. Rockingham Deeds; Book 3dA, 92, 162. Conversations: Mrs. Sarah W. Gunn, November 26, 1973; with J. Luther Barber and Marshall J. Talley, in 1972. (All now deceased). Rockingham Deeds: Book 3dN, 200; Book 109, 492.

The "Pink" Saunders Mill

The Saunders Mill was located on Haw Branch approximately one mile southeast of the James Saunders Mill. The mill was on part of the James Saunders' state grant that passed out of the family before the Civil War. The millsite is on a farm puchased by Samuel King, Jr. from John H. Craddock in 1889. Members of the King family still own the farm. The millsite is located one half mile south of the Haw Branch bridge on State Road #2363.



Remains of the "Pink" Saunders' Milldam on Haw Branch.

Photograph by the author.

In 1814 Robert Saunders purchased a 155 acre tract of land that had been part of his father's (James) state grant in 1782. In 1809 Robert Saunders married Elizabeth Roach, daughter of James and Ruth Spier Roach. The Saunders raised a large family including a son, William Pinkney Saunders (1818-1888), who was known as "Pink" Saunders. Both parents died by the 1840's but it was 1876 before "Pink "Saunders was able to purchase all of his brothers' and sisters' interest in the farm. However, he had sold a relative, Emily D. Saunders, 44½ acres of the farm on February 12, 1868.[15]

"Pink" Saunders owned land on the west side of Haw Branch and a neighbor owned land on the east side. Saunders formed a partnership with this neighbor and erected a small grist mill. The larger portion of the dam was on Saunders' land while the mill was erected on the neighbor's side of the branch. The dam, built of small rock and dirt, was approximately 90 feet in length and the mill was 225 feet below the dam. With a low dam and little fall in the creek, it

[14] Rockingham Deeds, Book 83, 91. John and Ellen Craddock sold 89 acres to Samuel King. Ellen Craddock was a daughter of "Pink" Saunders.

[15] Rockingham Deeds: Book G, 122; Book P, 179. *Early Families with Revolutionary Service*, 99. Dates from Saunders' tombstone in Speedwell Church Cemetery. Rockingham Deeds: Book 2dP, 245; Book 2dQ, 303; Book 2dT, 480; Book 2dN, 533, 535.

appears that an overshot waterwheel eight feet in diameter or a turbine could have been used to operate a mill at this site. No sign of the mill remains; however, the outline of the road to the mill is still visible. The date of erection and length of operation of the mill are unknown but the mill probably ceased operation some years before Saunder's death in 1888. At the auction of Saunders' personal property on November 24, 1889, his son Fletcher Saunders purchased a pair of millstones and irons for $3.50. In 1972 Robert Saunders, a grandson of "Pink" Saunders, stated to the author that the small size of both the creek and millpond failed to furnish sufficient water to operate the mill for more than a few hours each day. Saunders also stated that all corn ground at his grandfather's mill had to be shelled by hand as the mill had no machinery to remove corn from the cobs. On June 12, 1913, J. Martin Roberts purchased the 110 acre "Pink" Saunders farm. The farm was later owned by Roberts' son-in-law, Lee L. Lewis.[16]

The Wade-Rankin Mill

The Elisha Wade Mill was located on Glady Creek approximately one mile north of the Iron Works Mill. The millsite is on the Chinqua-Penn Girl Scout property a quarter mile west of the Glady Creek bridge on the Iron Works Road (State Road #2406).

The area of the Wade-Rankin farm was part of the Iron Works property owned by John Marr and in the 1804 division of his estate, lot number six containing 634 acres was listed as "Holker's old place." Part of lot number six was later owned by Ebenzer Patrick. Patrick married Mary (Polly) Philips (1785-1837), daughter of Captain Abraham Philips and wife Cynthia Lanier Philips. The Patrick's had two children, A. P. Patrick and Mary Patrick. After Ebenzer Patrick's death, late in 1814 or early 1815, his widow married James Sharp in October 1815.[17]

Mary Sharp claimed land in the area of the present Wade-Rankin farm and land on Haw River as her dower in the estate of her former husband, Ebenzer Patrick. In 1832 the Sharps purchased a third interest in the land near Speedwell Church from William Patrick of Guilford County who was evidently Ebenzer Patrick's son by an earlier marriage. The Sharps owned a tan yard on their Haw River property. James Sharp was a Justice of the Peace as early as 1831. In 1831 he sold Pearson Moore 114 acres of land on Glady Creek that later became the site of Wade's Mill. Mary Sharp died in 1837. Her daughter,

[16] Rockingham County Estate Papers, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina. Conversation with Robert Saunders, August 4, 1972, (now deceased). Saunders stated that his grandfather was in partnership with a Mr. King in the mill; however, the Kings did not own the mill site at that time but did own adjoining land.

[17] Rockingham Deeds, Book L, 119. Adam Holker old place pre-dated the Revolution and in 1786 he received a state grant for land in the western area of present day Reidsville. Rockingham Wills, Book B, 150. Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dE, 5. Mary Patrick Sharp was a daughter of Captain Abraham Philips (1755-1836) and wife Cynthia Lanier Philips (1761-1837). Rockingham Court Minutes, February 1815. Rockingham Marriage Bond Index.

Mary Patrick, married John E. Scott and by 1840, the Scotts were living in Madison County, Florida, when they sold Pearson Moore a 133 acre tract adjoining his earlier purchase. These two purchases by Moore formed a 247 acre farm later known as the Elisha Wade property.[18]

Pearson Moore (1800-1857) was a son of Samuel Moore and brother of Enoch Moore, the mill owner who lived in the Fair Grove Church area before he moved to Belews Creek. In 1826 Pearson Moore married Isabell Scott, a daughter of David Scott, a tavern owner and the postmaster of Troublesome Post Office from 1834 to 1856. Scott's home east of Speedwell Church became known as "the Polly Scott Inn."[19]

In 1830 Pearson Moore owned three slaves and this number increased to eight by 1850. In May, 1833, the county court paid Moore $25 for building a bridge across Glady Creek. Both of Moore's children preceded his death on January 1, 1857. Moore was buried under a large vault enclosed by a rock wall in Speedwell Church cemetery. A few months later the county court decreed that his farm must be sold at public auction. Moore's widow, Isabell, purchased the property at the sale for $1,650. Apparently she was unable to raise the money and soon sold her bid to Elisha Wade, Jr. Some years later she married Waddell M. Ellington of Wentworth.[20]



The foundation stones of the Wade-Rankin Mill.

Photograph by the author.

[18] Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dE, 5. Sharp's Tan yard is mentioned in The Record of Rockingham County Common Schools, 1841-1870, as being near the boundary line of School District Number Nine. Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dV, 377, 397.

[19] Rockingham Wills, Book A, 246. Hugh R. Scott, "History of the Reids, Settles and Scott Families", (typescript), 10, hereinafter cited as "Scott's Family History." Rockingham Marriage Bond Index. North Carolina Postmasters, 1830-1926, microfilm, Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, North Carolina, hereinafter cited as North Carolina Postmasters.

[20] Rockingham Court Minutes, May, 1833. Rockingham Census, 1830, 1850. Tombstones, Speedwell Church Cemetery. Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dW, 113. "Scott's Family History", 10.

Elisha Wade, Jr. was a son of Elisha Wade, a Revolutionary War soldier who moved from Charlotte County, Virginia, to Rockingham County in 1797. He purchased two tracts of land from Elmore Walker on Moses Creek (now Massy Creek) containing a grist mill. The mill was probably destroyed by a flood or by fire for Wade was given permission by the county court in August, 1800, to erect a new mill on his property.[21]

By 1815 Elisha Wade had accumulated a 412 acre farm in the present Pleasantville area. Wade died early in 1844 and the county court appointed his son, Henry, as his administrator. His personal property was sold at public auction on July 24, 1844, and his widow, Mary Ann (Lowe) Wade, purchased a pair of mill stones for $5.80. In 1850 Wade's granddaughter, Mary Ann Grogan, married William N. Hereford who apparently operated Wade's Mill for some years. Around 1868 the mill was listed on a county map as Hereford's Mill. As early as 1861 Hereford is referred to as a doctor and in 1869 he was listed in *Branson's Business Directory* as a dentist practicing in Wentworth. There is a tradition that the Herefords moved to Arkansas. On June 1, 1871, Hereford's mother-in-law, Marinda Grogan, and Martha Wade sold the 239 acre "Hereford Mill tract" to Thomas A. Ratliffe of Wentworth.[22]

Elisha Wade, Jr. (1807-1882) purchased part of his father's property and continued to live in the Pleasantville area. In 1850 Wade is listed as the owner of 6 slaves. By 1849 he had erected a small tobacco factory which employed seven workers the first year. During this period 30,000 pounds of tobacco were processed into 200 boxes of tobacco valued at $1,800. At that time producers of plug tobacco often traveled as far as Georgia selling their product out of the back of their wagons. While on one of these trips Wade became acquainted with the Barringer Family of Catawba County, North Carolina, and after several years, married their daughter, Emeline, in 1855. An old receipt dated August 7, 1856, indicates that Wade was operating a store at that time.[23]

Elisha and Emeline Wade purchased and moved to the Pearson Moore farm near Speedwell Church late in 1857 or early in 1858. On January 6, 1858, Wade was appointed postmaster of Troublesome Post Office. He remained postmaster until the post office was discontinued on December 11, 1866. The court minutes also prove Wade moved to the Moore farm by 1858 for in February 1858 the court appointed him to the slave patrol in the Iron Works District. During this period the purchasers of land sold under the court decree did not receive a title to the land until the final payment was made on the property. In most cases the

[21] *Early Families with Revolutionary Service*, 130. Rockingham Deeds, Book E, 111, 133. Rockingham Court Minutes, August, 1800.

[22] Rockingham County Tax List, 1815, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh. Rockingham Inventory Docket, 1845-1847, 5. Rockingham Court Minutes, May, 1844. Rockingham Marriage Bond Index. Rockingham Court Minutes, May, 1861. Conversation with Roy P. Crowder, April 2, 1975. Rockingham Deeds, 3dA, 271. The Wade Family Cemetery is located on a tract of land still known as "the Hereford Lot." W. N. Hereford was an ordained minister as early as 1851.

[23] Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dL, 441. Rockingham Census, 1850 Industrial Schedule. *Early Families with Revolutionary Service*, 130. Conversation with Mrs. W. A. Rankin, October 25, 1974. Store receipt owned by the author.

new owners were given four years to pay for the property. In Wade's case this happened, as it was 1861 before he received the deed to his farm.[24]

Soon after Wade moved to the Speedwell area he began construction of a grist mill on Glady Creek in partnership with Robert Lynch Moore and Andrew "Jack" Smothers. Moore was a long time millwright who lived in the Iron Works area. "Jack" Smothers, a millwright and miller, who married Harriet Wade, a relative of Wade's ,would later build his own mill in the Bethany area. By 1860 Wade's Mill was complete and Smothers was listed as a miller living in the Wade household. The 1861 deed to the Wade farm also mentions the mill.[25]

In 1860 Elisha Wade's farming operations were carried on with one horse and two mules. During the crop year 1859, his farm produced 100 bushels of wheat, 525 bushels of corn and 75 bushels of oats. No tobacco was produced on the farm. The red soil of the upland produced good grain crops and a large field of sandy bottom land below the confluence of Troublesome and Glady Creeks produced large yields of corn.[26]

Elisha and Emeline Wade had three children: Mollie, Linnie Allie (female), and Fannie B. Wade who never married. Linnie A. was injured by some machinery in Wade's Mill according to tradition and died November 28, 1865, of blood poisoning shortly before her seventh birthday. On February 24, 1976, Mollie Wade married Thomas Franklin Rankin. Troublesome Post Office was re-established on April 8, 1872 and Mollie Wade was appointed postmaster on that date and served until April 18, 1882.[27]

Elisha Wade also built a sawmill at his grist mill. From June 1, 1879, to May 31, 1880, the sawmill sawed logs valued at $345 into 46,000 feet of lumber valued at $541. The sawmill which used a circular saw had operated only four months during the fiscal year ending May 31, 1880. The height of the waterfall at the sawmill was twenty feet and using an eighteen foot overshot water-wheel, twenty horse power was generated at twenty-five revolutions per minute. At the end of the fiscal year ending May 31, 1880, Wade's flour and corn mill, with a capital investment of $1,000 and a capacity of 150 bushels per day, had ground 2,000 bushels of wheat into 400 barrels of flour and produced 240,000 pounds of corn meal, 35,000 pounds of feed and 175 pounds of hominy with a total value of $6,000. The two runs (sets) of millstones, one for wheat and one for corn, were powered by a twenty foot overshot water-wheel which produced twenty horse power at forty revolutions per minute. Wade's Mill was listed in *Branson's North Carolina Business Directory* as a flour and sawmill in the issues of 1867-

[24] North Carolina Postmasters. Rockingham Court Minutes. February, November 1858. Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dW, 113.

[25] Rockingham Deeds, Book 3dB, 257. In 1872 R. L. Moore gave a deed of trust on his interest in Wade's Mill to Dr. Hugh L. Patrick. *The Greensboro Record*, October 23, 1958. Jack Smothers and W. L. Griffin later built the Griffin and Smothers' Mill in the Bethany area, (later known as Huffines' Mill). Conversation with A. J. Carter, June 21, 1978. Carter is a grandson of Jack Smothers. Rockingham Census, 1860. Rockingham Deeds, 2dW, 113.

[26] Rockingham Census, 1860 Agricultural Schedule.

[27] Conversations: Mrs. W. A. Rankin, October 21, 1974; Wade Balsley, September 12, 1978. Rockingham Marriage Records. North Carolina Postmasters.

1868, 1869 and 1872. The mill was listed as a sawmill, flour and corn mill in the issues of 1877-1878, 1884, 1890, 1896 and 1897.[28]

In 1871 and 1875 the Rockingham County Commissioners appointed Elisha Wade to serve as one of the judges to oversee the county elections in Simpsonville Township. Wade died on March 30, 1882, and was buried in Speedwell Church cemetery. The 1884 inventory of his personal property listed: a horse, a mule, five cows, eight other cattle, twenty-four sheep, eight swine and a set of blacksmith tools.[29]

On June 22, 1883, a prominent Reidsville citizen, Colonel John A. Mebane, drowned himself in Wade's Millpond. Mebane, who had shown signs of mental derangement several months before, left his gold watch, some money and a deed at the Wade's well house during the night. The next morning Thomas F. Rankin found these articles and a note to Mebane's wife. Rankin soon located a hat beside the millpond and with the help of neighbors, the dam was cut and the water lowered five or six feet. The body was recovered by Robert T. Williams of Reidsville. Colonel Mebane was buried at Fair Grove Church cemetery.[30]

Wade's Mill was located only a short distance north of the Iron Works Mill and according to tradition one owner of the Iron Works property did not like the competition from Wade's Mill. Having land on Glady Creek above Wade's property, the Iron Works owner began construction of a ditch to divert water from Glady Creek to Troublkesome Creek so Wade would have insufficient water to operate his mill. The ridge between the two creeks was too high to make such a plan practical or the ditch required too much labor and the effort was soon abandoned.[31]

Thomas F. Rankin (1849-1926) and wife Mollie Wade Rankin (1856-1947) lived with the Wade Family and became the parents of a large family. Rankin was a son of William W. Rankin (1819-1908) of the Benaja area who married Louise Roach in 1847. In 1880 Thomas F. Rankin was employed as a railroad conductor. During 1889 Rankin purchased his mother-in-law's and sister-in-law's interest in the Wade Farm and Mill. By 1889 he was the tax lister in Simpsonville Township and during the same period was a Justice of the Peace. In 1890 Rankin was elected Sheriff of Rockingham County and served until he was defeated in 1894 by the Republican candidate Mr. Wray.[32]

Thomas F. Rankin probably did some remodeling to the old Elisha Wade home during the 1890's or early 1900's. Two rooms of the house had been

[28] Rockingham Census, 1880 Industrial Schedule. Levi Branson, *North Carolina Business Directory*, (Raleigh: J. A. Jones, various dates), hereinafter cited as *Branson's Directory*.

[29] Rockingham County Board of County Commissioners Records, 1870-1884, 53, 194. Rockingham County Estate Papers, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

[30] *The Reidsville Times*, June 28, 1883. Tombstone in Fair Grove Methodist Church Cemetery.

[31] Conversation, R. Wray Carter, April 2, 1974, who heard this story from the late Jim Rodgers. Rodgers lived on the "Coal Road" one mile west of Wade's Mill.

[32] Dates from tombstones in Speedwell Church Cemetery. Conversation, Mrs. W. A. Rankin, June 26, 1978. Rev. S. M. Rankin, *The Rankin and Wharton Families and their Genealogy*, (Greensboro: Joseph J. Stone Company, 1934). Louise Roach was a daughter of A. M. Roach and granddaughter of James Roach. Rockingham Census, 1880. Rockingham Deeds, Book 85, 32, 35. *The Reidsville Times*, April 5, 1889. *Webster's Dollar Weekly*: August 12, 1890; November 8, 1894.



The Elisha Wade-Thomas F. Rankin house. Owned by the same family since before the Civil War.

Photograph by the author.

erected by Pearson Moore prior to 1857. Sometime after Elisha Wade purchased the property in 1857 or 1858, he added six rooms in front of the Moore house bringing the house to its present size. Over a century ago Wade constructed a large frame stable and log corn crib on his farm. These buildings, still standing on the property, are held together with wooden pegs.[33]

Thomas Rankin was an Elder in Speedwell Presbyterian Church from 1910 until his death in 1926. Soon after his death, his widow, Mollie, purchased her children's interest in the farm. In 1931 Mollie Wade Rankin sold the farm to her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Balsley. The Balsley Family have continued to own the farm and a younger member of the family, Wade Balsley, is presently remodeling the Wade-Rankin house.[34]

In 1889 Thomas F. Rankin sold half interest in the sixteen acre Elisha Wade Mill tract to Zilman W. Griffin. In 1896 Rankin gave a deed of trust on his undivided half interest of the mill property and the deed describes the mill as a roller flour and corn mill. This deed indicates that Rankin and Griffin installed the new flour roller machinery in the mill between 1889 and 1896. Griffin became the sole owner of Wade's Mill on October 21, 1905, when he purchased Rankin's half interest at a public auction for $1,000. Griffin lost no time in repairing the mill for in May, 1906, the *Reidsville Review* stated:

> "Mr. Zillman Griffin has lately overhauled (the) flouring mill (at Wades) and treated it to new bolting cloths. He is now turning out 'new life flour'. His cotton gin is also connected with the mill and is

[33] Conversation with Mrs. W. A. Rankin, October 25, 1974, who stated that the rear portion of the house was erected by Moore. Wade Balsley and the author examined the front portion on September 12, 1978 and found the foundation. sills, and framework of the house, held together with wooden pegs, more in line with pre-Civil War construction methods than of a later period as some people believe.

[34] Cora T. Turner, "Speedwell Presbyterian Church 1759-1959", (typescript 1959) 2. Rockingham Deeds: Book 240, 142; Book 267, 199.

doing a good deal of ginning. He has also moved his engine and boiler and sawmill over from Cunningham's and connected it with the mill and soon he too will be sawing up the fine timber in this section."[35]

At 3:00 P.M. Saturday, March 16, 1912, the rock and dirt dam of Wade's Millpond broke after two days of the heaviest rain ever known to fall in the area. Griffin repaired the dam and continued to operate both the mill and sawmill. The mill was a frame building 24 feet wide and 42 feet long with a cellar under the south end. The waterwheel was located on the north side of the building. Water from the millpond, approximately two acres in size, was carried about two hundred and fifty yards through a high wooden trough to the mill. During the last years the mill was in operation, the trough was in such poor condition that much of the water was lost before it reached the mill. A small house on the south side of the millpond was used to house the miller. One of the last millers to live at Wade's and operate the mill for Zilman Griffin was a Mr. Southard.[36]

Griffin continued to operate the sawmill at Wade's and had certain days of the week that he sawed lumber. The sawmill was the main operation during the last years the mill was in use. Griffin's son, the late Hugh P. Griffin, Sr., often worked at the sawmill as a young man. Sometime around World War I Wade's Mill was closed. Griffin purchased the Iron Works Mill on February 21, 1919, and after that time centered his milling operations there.[37]

In 1927 Griffin sold the 16 acre Wade's Mill tract to the Pinedale Fishing Club, members of whom lived in Reidsville. In the deed Griffin retained all the mill machinery and for years used parts of Wade's Mill to repair the Iron Works Mill. Sam M. Gibbs of Reidsville purchased the interest of the other members of the Pinedale Club in 1934 and owned the property until 1945. On November 1, 1945, Mrs. T. Jefferson Penn of Chinqua-Penn Plantation near Reidsville purchased the property for the Chinqua-Penn Girls Scouts. Considerable money was spent erecting buildings for camping and recreation. Improvements at the the lake around twenty five years ago included blasting a new channel around the lake for Glady Creek. Nothing remains of Wade's Mill except the rock foundation and the ditch where the waterwheel was located. The property, which became known locally as "the girl scout camp," has seen little use in recent years.[38]

[35] Rockingham Deeds: Book 83, 462; Book 103, 486; Book 151, 67. *The Reidsville Review*, May 22, 1906.

[36] *The Reidsville Review*, March 19, 1912. The author examined the mill foundation in 1974. Conversation with R. Wray Carter, February 12, 1978, who went to Wade's Mill when it was still in operation.

[37] Conversation: Mrs. S. D. Whitlow, April 20, 1978, (who is a daughter of Zilman Griffin); R. Wray Carter, February 12, 1978. Rockingham Deeds, Book 200, 194.

[38] Rockingham Deeds: Book 240, 392; Book 337, 99; Book 366, 361.

The George D. Boyd Mill

The Boyd Mill was located on "South" Piney Creek approximately one mile northwest of Speedwell Presbyterian Church off State Road #2409. The Boyd farm is now owned by Dr. William S. Hester of Reidsville who has a lake on the site of Boyd's Millpond.

In 1784 Charles Baker received two state grants for land that later became part of the Boyd farm. John Owen purchased Baker's 325 acre farm in 1797. Between 1797 and 1809 John Owen erected a grist mill on the land. On July 25, 1809 John Owen gave his son John Owen, Jr. one half of the property and on August 3, 1809, he gave the other half to his son David Owen. The Owen brothers later sold the farm and mill to Andrew Boyd.[39]

Andrew Boyd was a relative of John Boyd who received a Granville Grant for 630 acres of land on Little Troublesome Creek in 1760. This tract of land had been surveyed for John Boyd by William Churton on September 23, 1754. The property was later owned by James Boyd, son of John Boyd, Jr., who built a grist mill on Reedy Fork Creek (in Guilford County) in 1763. By January 13, 1767, John Boyd, Jr. had died and his widow Rebecca was named as administrator of his estate. Rebecca Boyd became known as "the widow Boyd." At one time during the Revolutionary War General Greene had his headquarters near "the widow Boyd's mill."[40]

In 1780 William Boyd purchased the 630 acre farm on Little Troublesome Creek from his brother James. In 1784 William sold 100 acres of the property to John Hallums and in 1791 and 1794 he sold the remainder of the land. Andrew Boyd's exact relationship to these Boyds is unknown. Andrew's father had died before August 1778 and his mother, Catharine Boyd, died in 1783. On August 22, 1778, a claim for a 150 acre state land grant on Little Troublesome Creek was entered for Andrew Boyd who was described as an orphan. The entry claim stated that the property already contained some improvements made by John Boyd. On June 9, 1779, the land was surveyed and found to contain only 100 acres for which Boyd received the grant in 1780.[41]

In 1797 Andrew Boyd was appointed by the county court as one of the slave patrol in John Hallums' district. In 1805 he was appointed as overseer of the road from Troublesome Creek Bridge to Thomas Thompson's farm. This road through the present Mizpah Church area and on into the present Williamsburg area was near Boyd's farm. On November 17, 1797, Boyd purchased a 183 acre farm from Moses Curry that lay on the north side of Haw River near its confluence with Troublesome Creek. With several small purchases during the

[39] Rockingham Deeds: Book A, 61, 63; Book E, 126; Book N, 253, 311. Rockingham Census, 1810. Rockingham Marriage Bond Index. Rockingham Wills, Book A, 125.

[40] Granville Grant, Number S.S. L.G. 84A, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh. Guilford Deeds, Book 2, 437. Rowan County Court Minutes: July 13, 1763; January 13, 1767. Guilford Court Minutes, May 1782. Henry Lee (Jr.), *The Campaign of 1781 in The Carolinas*, Chicago: Quadrangle Book, Inc., reprint edition, 1962), 143.

[41] Guilford Deeds: Book 2, 437; Book 3, 22. Guilford County Land Grants, file number 364, North Carolina Land Grant Office, Raleigh. Guilford Court Minutes, February 1783. Guilford Grants, file number 364, State Land Grant Office, Raleigh.



A rear view of the George D. Boyd House.

Photograph by the author.

next few years, his home place totaled 222 acres. Boyd was probably a blacksmith, as he willed one of his sons a set of blacksmith tools. On March 1, 1814, he purchased a tract of land on Piney Creek that surrounded Speedwell Church. This land owned by Walker Thomas had been sold to Boyd to pay Thomas' debts. Boyd also purchased the Owen's Mill and farm so in 1815 he owned 350 acres in the Speedwell Church area and his 222 acre farm on Haw River. In 1810 he owned four slaves.[42]

Andrew Boyd married Elizabeth Dilworth, daughter of John Dilworth. The Boyds had four children: Alfred; George D.; Matilda, who married Wilson S. Hill in 1822; and Mary, who married Stephen Rice and lived in Caswell County. Boyd died in 1815 and in his will he left his son Alfred the Haw River farm, a slave and a set of blacksmith tools. He left his son George D. Boyd the David Owens land, half interest in Owen's Mill, part of the Walker Thomas land, a desk, $50 for books and one slave. He left Mary Boyd (Rice) the remainder of the Owen's Mill and farm and two slaves. To Matilda Boyd (Hill) he left the "land whereon Walker Thomas lives" and one slave. Andrew Boyd's widow Elizabeth, who owned six slaves in 1840, died in 1843 or 1844.[43]

George D. Boyd (1797-1886) received a good education for that period for his father left him "a desk and $50 out of my estate for the purchasing of Books such as he may need." His brother Alfred was appointed as his guardian after his father's death. On February 18, 1817, George D. Boyd purchased the other

[42] Rockingham Court Minutes: May 1797; November 1805. Rockingham Deeds: Book E, 314; Book M, 340. Rockingham Wills, Book A, 125. Rockingham Deeds, Book P, 208. There appears to be no recorded deed from Owens to Boyd but the will proves he had purchased the land. Rockingham County Tax List, 1815, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh. Rockingham Census, 1810.

[43] Rockingham Wills, Book A, 74. Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dB, 82. The 1827 deed lists the heirs of Andrew Boyd. Rockingham Wills, Book A, 125. Rockingham Census, 1840. Rockingham Court Minutes, May 1844.

half of the Owen's Mill and farm on Piney Creek. Over the years he continued purchasing land until he owned an 838 acre plantation.[44]

In February 1828 the Rockingham County Court appointed George D. Boyd constable in his district for one year. In February 1831 he was appointed to the slave patrol in the Iron Works District for one year. During the February 1839 session of court he qualified as one of the Justices of the Peace for Rockingham County and in August 1839 he was appointed to the Rockingham County Special Court. Also during the same term of court he was appointed to the committee of finance which transacted various county business. In May 1839 he was appointed as tax lister in his district and to serve as one of the judges during the next election. He was elected as a member of the North Carolina House of Commons in the state legislature of 1840. He was elected as State Senator and served in this capacity during the legislatures of 1842, 1844, 1846, 1852, 1854, 1856 and 1858.[45]



The George D. Boyd Store. Shelter later added in front of the store.

Photograph by the author.

In 1820 Boyd owned one slave. His ownership of slaves rose from three in 1830 to seven in 1840 and by 1850 he owned sixteen. In 1860 his 838 acre plantation was valued at $7,600 and his twenty slaves and other personal property were valued at $36,000. In 1859 the plantation, using four horses and six mules, produced 500 bushels of wheat, 500 bushels of corn, 400 bushels of oats, 100 bushels of Irish potatoes, 150 bushels of sweet potatoes, twenty tons of hay and 18,000 pounds of tobacco. Other products included 400 pounds of butter and fifty pounds of honey. Other livestock included five milk cows, twenty-five other cattle and seventy-five swine. Of the 838 acres in the plantation, 300 acres were improved land and 538 acres were unimproved woodland.[46]

[44] Rockingham Wills, Book A, 125. Rockingham Court Minutes, May, 1818. Rockingham Deeds: Book V, 192; Book 2dO, 191.

[45] Rockingham Court Minutes: February 1828; February 1831; February 1839; August 1839; May 1839. Robert W. Carter, Jr., "Old Sandy Cross Homes and Families", *The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy*, (Reidsville: Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc. 1976), I, (October, 1976), 77, hereinafter cited as Carter, "Old Sandy Cross Families."

[46] Rockingham Censuses: 1820; 1830; 1840; 1850; 1860. Rockingham Census, Agricultural Schedule, 1860.

In July 1827 George D. Boyd married Minerva Hill, daughter of Samuel Hill. The Boyds had four sons who grew to maturity: John H., Samuel H., George F. and Andrew J. Boyd. John Hill Boyd, who was a practicing attorney in Wentworth in 1860, entered the Confederate Army as Captain of Company L, 21st North Carolina Regiment, and died in Richmond, Virginia, August 28, 1861, at age 31 from exposure and disease.[47] Samuel Hill Boyd who was born March 4, 1834, entered service as Captain of Company E, 45th North Carolina Regiment, and was later promoted to Colonel. He was killed in the Battle of Spottsylvania Court House on May 19, 1864.

As early as 1857 Samuel H. Boyd had taken over operation of his father's store. George D. Boyd had opened the store by 1837 and in 1839 the store was a partnership between Boyd and William Scott. In November 1839 Boyd and Scott received a license from the county court to sell spiritous liquors in their store. In 1840 Boyd and Scott were still partners but Scott later entered business for himself. In June 1857 Samuel H. Boyd's merchandise in the store was valued at $4,500 for county tax purposes. Samuel H. Boyd took the oath as a Justice of the Peace in February 1859 and in August 1859 he was elected by the court as a member of the Rockingham County Special Court. During the period 1859 to 1862 he served in various capacities as the Iron Works tax lister, land assessor and as one of the judges of several elections. Samuel H. Boyd closed the store in 1861 after the Civil War began for no merchandise was listed in the court records for tax purposes in the August session of court in 1862.[48]

George Fulton Boyd first enlisted in a Mississippi regiment but later transferred to the 45th North Carolina Regiment, became Lieutenant of Company A, and was killed at the Battle of Gettysburg on July 1, 1863. Each time one of George D. Boyd's sons died or was killed in the war, he hitched a team of horses to a wagon and made the long journey to bring the body back for burial at Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery. Tradition says that he failed to recover the body of one of his sons but erected a stone in the cemetery in his memory.[49]

Andrew Jackson Boyd (1836-1893) who was practicing law at Wentworth in 1860 entered service as Lieutenant of Company L, 21st North Carolina Regiment. He transferred to the 45th Regiment and became a Major and later was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel. Forced to retire by broken health, he returned to the practice of law and served North Carolina in the House of Commons during the session of 1863-1864. In 1864 he married Sallie A. Richardson who died in 1869, leaving three small children. In 1875 Colonel

[47] Rockingham Marriage Bond Index. Samuel A. Court Ashe (ed.), *A Biographical History of N. C. from Colonial Times to the Present*, (Greensboro: Charles L. Van Noppen, 8 volumes, 1905-1917), VII, 47, hereinafter cited as Ashe, *Biographical History*. Rockingham Census, 1860.

[48] Ashe, *Biographical History*, VII, 47. Rockingham Court Minutes, August 1857. Store receipt dated October 11, 1837 owned by the author. Rockingham Court Minutes, November 1839. Store receipts dated June 23, 1840 and 1851 owned by the author. Rockingham Court Minutes: February 1859; August 1859; May 1860; November 1860; February 1861; May 1861; February 1862; August 1862.

[49] Ashe, *Biographical History*, VII, 47. Ray Shelton, "A Father's Tribute to his Sons", *The Reidsville Review*, undated newspaper clipping ca. 1960 in the author's files. Conversation with Mrs. W. A. Rankin, June 26, 1978.

Boyd married Margaret F. Richardson, a sister of his first wife, by whom he had five children. Boyd became a prominent businessman in Reidsville serving as first president of the Bank of Reidsville when it was founded in 1882.[50]

George D. Boyd's first wife died young. In a letter dated Troublesome Post Office, February 26, 1844, Boyd's neighbor, Samuel F. Adams, wrote David S. Reid: "Mrs. Boyd is at the point of death." She died on March 2, 1844, and was buried in the Hill Family Cemetery. On March 29, 1859, George D. Boyd married Eliza C. Webb (1828-1903) of Winston, North Carolina. She was a native of Milledgeville, Georgia, and moved as a child with her parents to Winston. Her sister, Victoria Webb, married Dr. Alfred M. Whitsett in 1868. Dr. Whitsett who owned a large farm in the present Midway area of Rockingham County later moved to Reidsville and became a prominent businessman. George and Eliza Boyd had one daughter, Minerva, who married Joseph H. Blackwell of Reidsville in 1883.[51]

George D. Boyd who was still living on his farm in 1880 died on April 16, 1886, and was buried beside his sons at Wentworth Methodist Church. His wife spent her widowhood with her daughter, Mrs. Joseph H. Blackwell, in Reidsville and died in 1903. She was buried in Greenview Cemetery in Reidsville.[52]

Sometime prior to the Civil War George D. Boyd erected a new mill to replace the mill built by the Owens family. Possibly the old mill had been destroyed by flood or fire. A larger new mill may have been built so larger quantities of grain could be ground. A tradition handed down in the author's family states that Joseph Newnam (1812-1896) helped construct the new mill dam at Boyd's when he was a young man about 21 years old. If true, this would date the new mill and dam as having been built in the mid 1830's. However, the 1850 census lists Newnam as living in the area during that period. The 1840 census indicates that two men were employed at Boyd's Mill. In 1841 the mill is mentioned as being near the boundary line of Rockingham County School District Number Eight.[53]

Another tradition indicates that the new mill was built in the 1840's or 1850's. A former slave of George D. Boyd's, "Wash" Boyd (1826-1920), who died near Gentry's Store in the Sandy Cross Community often told area people stories concerning Boyd's Mill. As a slave "Wash" Boyd had probably worked in the mill as a the miller's helper and possibly sometime after the Civil War became the miller. When he died on August 28, 1920, his occupation was listed as a miller although he probably had not been employed as such for many years.

[50] Ashe, *Biographical History,* VII, 48, 49. Rockingham Census, 1860. Carter, "Old Sandy Cross Families", 77, 78.

[51] David S. Reid Letters and Papers 1837-1881, Manuscript Department, Perkins Library, Duke University, Durham, North Carolina. Carter, "Old Sandy Cross Families", 78. *Webster's Weekly,* July 16, 1903. *The Reidsville Review,* May 5, 1911. Rockingham Marriage Records. Ashe, *Biographical History,* VII, 45. *The Reidsville Times,* October 18, 1883.

[52] Rockingham Census, 1880. Tombstone in Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery. *Webster's Weekly,* July 16, 1903.

[53] Conversation with the late Mrs. Della Newnam Carter ca. 1954. Rockingham Census: 1840; 1850. Record of Rockingham County Common Schools 1841-1870, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

Boyd stated that as a young man he had helped construct the new rock dam. One day after finishing the day's work, he jumped in the new millpond to wash or cool off and became hung in the fork of a tree limb under water and nearly drowned before he could free himself. Apparently this event probably occurred in the 1840's or 1850's.[54]



The author's sketch of how George D. Boyd's Mill probably looked in 1860. The waterwheel was located behind the mill. The sawmill was adjunct to the mill and is not shown. The building was torn down in 1915 and moved to the Iron Works where it burned in 1968.

It is also possible that the new mill was erected in 1857 from materials razed from George D. Boyd's Mill on Haw River. The mill on Haw River was located on a 400 acre tract of land in which Boyd owned one half interest. In 1856 the other owners of the land filed suit claiming Boyd's Mill. In November 1856 the county court ruled that Boyd must sell the land to the other owners but could move his mill and dam from the property. Examination of the site shows that Boyd moved everything usable from the property including most of the rocks from the dam. Although the exact date Boyd built his new mill cannot be determined, it seems clear that the mill was built before 1860.[55]

Thomas C. Moore was the long time miller at George D. Boyd's mill, having been listed as the miller in the censuses of 1850, 1860 and 1870. At an advanced age he returned to operate the mill for a short period beginning in 1889. He died in 1890.[56]

In 1860 Boyd's Mill was listed as a merchant mill with as capital investment of $5,000. At the end of the fiscal year June 1, 1860, the mill had produced 1,126

[54] Conversations: George W. Carter, December 15, 1978; R. Wray Carter, November 27, 1978; Mrs. Hazel Baker Carter, December 15, 1978. Dates from Boyd's tombstone in Jones' Chapel Baptist Church Cemetery. Rockingham County Death Records, 1920, page 600. Mrs. Hazel B. Carter's father was the miller at Boyd's in 1901.

[55] Rockingham Equity Docket, II, (1852-1868), March 1857.

[56] Rockingham Census: 1850, 1860, 1870. There were two Thomas C. Moores living in the county during the same period. The miller married Elizabeth Suthard in December 1844. *The Reidsville Weekly Review*: March 8, 1889; May 7, 1890.

bushels of flour valued at $1,126 and 420 bushels of meal valued at $420. Boyd had a sawmill that operated with a thirty-six horsepower steam engine that had sawed lumber valued at $800. The 1,126 bushels of flour produced at the mill probably included only flour ground for sale and not custom grinding for a toll.[57]

Boyd continued to operate his mill during the Civil War and a letter he wrote in 1864 shows how inflation had devalued the Confederate dollar. Flour selling for $1.00 per bushel in 1860 was selling for $1.00 per pound in 1864.

"Aug. 29, 1864

Mrs. M. Wells,

I send you today your order 100 lbs. (of) flour. I have furnished you heretofore 150 lbs. in all 250 lbs. amounting to $250.00 You will do me a kindness by sending me the money in a few days as I want the money to send for Salt at Saltworks in Va. My flour is always sold for cash.

Respectfully yours,
Geo. D. Boyd."[58]

At the end of the fiscal year in 1870 Boyd's Mill had a capital investment of $4,000. With two pairs of millstones, the mill had a capacity of sixty bushels per day. A total of 4,500 bushels of wheat valued at $6,750 had been ground into 900 barrels of flour valued at $7,200. Also 5,000 bushels of corn valued at $5,000 had been ground into 5,300 bushels of meal valued at $6,400. Logs valued at $820 had been sawed into 175,000 feet of lumber valued at $1,120. During the same period 1,200 pounds of cotton valued at $60 had been processed into 300 pounds of lint cotton valued at $72.[59]

From the period June 1, 1879, to May 31, 1880, Boyd's Mill is listed as having a capital investment of $2,000 and as having three runs of millstones with a capacity of 150 bushels per day. The mill had sufficient water to operate ten months during the year. The millsite had a fall of twenty feet in water power and was using two fifteen foot overshot waterwheels that each turned twenty revolutions per minute generating twenty horse power. During the same period 3,000 bushels of wheat had been ground into 600 barrels of flour and 8,000 bushels of other grain had produced 415,000 pounds of corn meal and 60,400 pounds of feed. Also 175 pounds of hominy had been ground. No statistics are given for the sawmill and the total value of all production was listed at $12,140.[60]

Boyd's Mill was listed in *Branson's North Carolina Business Directory* in the issues of 1867-1868, 1869, 1872, 1877-1878 and 1884 as a flour, corn and sawmill. In the 1869, 1872 and 1884 issues, Boyd's is listed as having facilities

[57] Rockingham Census, Industry Schedule, 1860.

[58] The letter written by George D. Boyd is owned by the author.

[59] Rockingham Census, Industry Schedule, 1870.

[60] Rockingham Census, Industry Schedule, 1880.

for the carding of wool. Sometime during the 1880's or 1890's Boyd's Mill was changed from the production of stone ground flour to the new roller mill process.[61]

The sawmill at Boyd's was located between the mill and Piney Creek under an open shelter. In the early 1900's the sawmill was still operated by steam power as it had been in 1860. The sawmill was still in operation as late as ca. 1910 when it was used to saw lumber for the new "Big Bridge" across Piney Creek approximately one quarter mile above Boyd's Millpond on the main road from Sandy Cross to Iron Works. Around the time of World War I the steam boiler and sawmill were moved by Ruffin McCollum of Wentworth to the Whittemore Place (now Roy Vaden farm) northwest of Calvary Baptist Church and used several years at that site. Pieces of the boiler remained on the site until recent years.[62]

George D. Boyd's heirs continued to own the Boyd farm and mill into the 1890's when Jonathan Robinson purchased the property. In September 1896 the *Reidsville Review* reported: "Mr. Jonathan Robinson's stables on his plantation at Boyd's mill caught fire Wednesday night last and were destroyed. Two horses belonging to Mr. Robinson and a 3 year old colt belonging to Colonel S. H. Boyd were burned to death. Origin of the fire is unknown." On June 29, 1898, Robinson sold the 800 acre farm to Scott Fillman of Reidsville. Hugh R. Scott purchased the Boyd farm from Fillman the next day.[63]

Hugh R. Scott, a Reidsville attorney, was a son of William Scott who had been a partner in George D. Boyd's store in 1839. Hugh Scott named the Boyd mill and farm Kythdene. Among the millers that Scott employed during the early 1900's to operate Boyd's Mill were Will Isley, George Baker, Mr. Lewis and Lucius King. Most of the millers lived in an old house about one-quarter mile northwest of the mill known as "the miller's house."[64]

A tragic drowning occurred at Boyd's Mill on July 3, 1901. Hugh Scott and his friend S. G. Flournoy went to the millpond to swim and fish. While Scott was washing his dog at the boat house, "Gladdie" Flournoy entered deep water and went under before Scott could save him. At Scott's call for help, George Baker, the miller, came and dived for the body. With a boat and hooks the body was recovered but nearly one hour had passed. Only a few weeks before, Flournoy had received a law degree from Wake Forest College. Scott erected a large monument at his friend's grave in Greenview Cemetery.[65]

Boyd's Mill was in operation until March 1912 when the dam was washed out by a heavy rain storm. On March 19, 1912, *The Reidsville Review* reported: "Boyd's pond dam washed away with the loss of many fine fish which Mr. H. R. Scott had stocked in the pond." The dam which washed out between the center

[61] Branson, *Business Directories.*

[62] Conversations: R. Wray Carter, January 15, 1975, January 9, 1979; Roy Vaden, April 23, 1977, (deceased).

[63] *The Reidsville Review*, September 11, 1896. Rockingham Deeds, Book 116, 511, 548, 551.

[64] Scott, "Family History." Conversations: Mrs. Hazel B. Carter; Miss Cora Carter; Miss Sarah Carter; R. Wray Carter; Mrs. Ollie Chism.

[65] *The Reidsville Review*, July 5, 1901. *Webster's Weekly*, July 11, 1901.



George D. Boyd's Office located in the yard of his home.

Photograph by the author.

spillway and the mill race was not rebuilt and the mill stood unused until 1915. In March 1915 J. R. Shreve's mill at the Iron Works burned and he purchased Boyd's Mill building from Hugh Scott. Shreve had the building taken apart and moved to Iron Works. By September 1915 Boyd's Mill had been rebuilt at Iron Works. The mill building stood until 1968 when it burned.[66]

Dr. William S. Hester later purchased the Boyd farm from his father-in-law, Hugh Scott. In the 1930's Hester rebuilt the dam at Boyd's Mill site. In the early 1940's the dam washed out and a larger dam was rebuilt. Hester retained the original rock spillway in the middle of the dam that had been constructed by George D. Boyd before the Civil War. The last use of the water power at the Boyd's Mill site occurred in the 1930's when Hester installed a turbine to



George D. Boyd's Milldam built before the Civil War. The rock section in the center of an earthen dam served as a spillway for Piney Creek.

Photograph by the author.

[66] *The Reidsville Review*, March 19, 1912. Robert W. Carter, Jr., "Mills in Simpsonville Township, Part Two", *The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy*, III, (October, 1978).

generate electricity for a brief period to light several large chicken houses he had constructed.[67]

Boyd's Mill was approximately 300 yards below the dam and a ditch carried water to the millsite. The mill had a fireplace in the basement. All that remains on the site is the basement hole, some brick and rock foundations and two millstones. The old road to the mill left the east end of the dam circled by the spring, crossed a bridge over Piney Creek, passed the sawmill to the mill and continued on up the hill toward "the miller's house."[68]

While the slave quarters, ice house and stables have long since disappeared on the Boyd farm, the large L-shaped two story house constructed by George D. Boyd probably in the 1840's or 1850's is still standing. The house has been used to house tenant farmers since the 1880's. Boyd's office still stands in the yard just south of "the big house." Boyd's Store stands north of "the big house." The store was the west end of the present building. The log portion of the building was moved to the store for use as a tobacco packhouse at a later date. This part of the building was probably part of the main dwelling at Boyd's before "the big house" was built and may date from the Baker's or Owen's ownership of the property.[69]

The George D. Boyd Mill (Number Two)

George D. Boyd's second mill was located on Haw River south of the present Flat Rock Road (State Road #2432) approximately one and one half miles west of the U. S. 29 bridge over Haw River.

The original mill on the site was built by members of the Caffey family. In 1778 and 1779 John Caffey, probably a native of Prince Edward County, Virginia, entered claims for 672 acres of state land on both sides of Haw River. Caffey made a will in which he mentioned sons, Michael, John and Thomas. On August 9, 1783, John Caffey sold his son Michael 335 acres of land on the north side of Haw River.[70]

Michael Caffey made a will on June 23, 1804, and left his wife Margaret his farm. He mentioned sons, Robert, Thomas and John. One month before Caffey made his will in 1804 he sold his son John 180 acres of land on the north side of the river that included the mill site. Michael Caffey died by August 1806 according to the county court minutes.[71]

[67] Carter, "Old Sandy Cross Families", 76. Conversation with R. Wray Carter, May 21, 1977.

[68] Conversation with R. Wray Carter, May 21, 1977. Hugh Scott Hester and the author examined the mill site on November 5, 1978.

[69] Carter, "Old Sandy Cross Families", 78. Conversation with Paul Lemons, September 9, 1978.

[70] The Caffey name has various spellings: Caffee, Coffey, Coffee. *Early Families with Revolutionary Service*, 19. Guilford Land Grants, file numbers, 466, 632, State Land Grant Office, Raleigh. Guilford Deeds: Book 2, 263, 264, 330. Guilford Wills, Book A, 41.

[71] Rockingham Wills, Book A, 35. Rockingham Deeds, Book K, 75. Rockingham Court Minutes, August 1806.

At the November 1799 session of Rockingham County Court, John Caffey received permission to build a mill on Haw River. However, Caffey probably did not build the mill immediately because John Brown owned the land on the south bank of the river including part of the dam site. On October 28, 1801, Caffey purchased nine acres of land from Brown and probably erected the mill soon after that date. The mill was either a tub mill or used an undershot waterwheel because there is no fall in the river at this site. The mill may have had a plank dam according to tradition but if true, a rock and earthen dam was later built. The dam and mill probably washed away at some point and Caffey may not have rebuilt immediately because in August 1815, the county court again gave him permission to build a mill on Haw River.[72]

John Caffey married Elizabeth Patrick and his brother Thomas married her sister Mary Patrick. The Patrick sisters were daughters of Hugh Patrick and nieces of James Patrick, Sr., who owned Patrick's Mill two miles up the Haw River. John and Elizabeth Caffey had five children: Salley (married John Wilson in 1822), John D., Margaret (married John Young), Drusilla and Melinda Caffey. John Caffey died in 1821 or 1822 and Joseph and Samuel Young were appointed as guardians for his children. In 1826 his widow Elizabeth married William E. Suiter. In the division of John Caffey's land the thirty acre tract containing Caffey's Mill was received by Melinda Caffey. Her uncle, Robert Caffey, was appointed as her guardian by 1831 and on February 23, 1836, he sold the Caffey's Mill tract to Samuel Hill.[73]

Samuel Hill served as a private in the Revolutionary War. He enlisted in Fairfax County, Virginia, in the Fall of 1778 and later fought in the Battle of Guilford Court House. Hill was born ca. 1763 and later moved to Rockingham County where he purchased land on the south side of Haw River. He probably was a relative of Walter Hill who received a state land grant in the same area. Hill owned fifteen slaves in 1830. In his will dated January 6, 1838, he left his daughter Minerva Boyd (wife of George D. Boyd) 2 slaves. To his daughter Julia Hobson he left the 400 acre Caffey's Mill tract. Hill had owned the thirty acre Caffey's Mill tract only two years but he had purchased the other 353 acres from members of the Brown family in 1802 and 1804 and had combined the three tracts into what he called the 400 acre Caffey's old mill tract. On April 15, 1838, Hill added a codicil to his will leaving the 400 acre Caffey's Mill tract to his grandsons, Samuel Hill (son of Wilson Hill) and Samuel H. Boyd (son of George D. Boyd). Samuel Hill's will was probated in February 1839.[74]

George D. Boyd purchased his son's undivided interest in the Caffey's Mill tract. During the 1840's and in 1850 Boyd also purchased several other tracts of

[72] Rockingham Court Minutes, November 1799. Rockingham Deeds, Book H, 36. Conversation with Lee T. Richardson, November 6, 1977. Rockingham Court Minutes, August 1815.

[73] Rockingham Wills, Book B, 28. Rockingham Marriage Bond Index. Rockingham Records of Settlements 1817-1829: 98, 127, 158, 179, 185. Rockingham Marriage Bond Index. Rockingham Deeds, Book 2dG, 54.

[74] *Early Families with Revolutionary Service*, 46, 47. Rockingham Deeds, Book C, 108. Rockingham Census, 1830. Rockingham Wills, Book B, 200. Rockingham Deeds: Book 2dG, 54; Book H, 94; Book K, 5.

adjoining land on the north side of the river formerly belonging to the John Caffey heirs. An 1850 deed mentions the mill. If the original dam had been plank, Boyd rebuilt a rock and earthen dam. The mill seat was fifty-one feet north of the river. With a high hill on the south side of the river, the dam was only 156 feet long with a ten foot raceway for the undershot wheel. The remains of the dam are only four feet in height.[75]

Boyd operated the mill for several years but Samuel Hill sold his undivided half interest in the 400 acre Caffey's Mill tract to Jesse Wharton, P. R. Wharton, John M. Cunningham, John C. Rankin and William Rankin. As John M. Cunningham was the owner of the Patrick-Cunningham Mill located two miles upstream, one wonders if this purchase was not an effort to eliminate some of Cunningham's competition. The new owners filed a petition in Rockingham County Equity Court to sell the property claiming that Boyd's Mill was on their land. On November 7, 1856, the court ordered Boyd to sell his undivided interest in the land to Jesse Wharton for the sum of $1,400. The court permitted Boyd to: "retain all the mill and fixtures now in use and to have the right within the next 12 months to remove the mill house fixtures, stone walls and as much of the dam as he may want, and is at liberty to remove all the bridge below the mill." Wharton was ordered to cut the dam in such a way as to drain off the water but not to endanger the fall of the mill into the river and not to rebuild a mill at or near that site in the future. The court decree seems to indicate that Boyd had spent a considerable amount of money rebuilding a larger mill and rock dam to replace the old Caffey Mill. Boyd appears to have removed the mill, machinery and most of the rock from the dam, foundations and raceway walls for use at this mill on Piney Creek. Boyd retained his 223 acre tract of land north of the mill until 1863 when he sold the property to James M. Vaughn. Wharton's land passed out of his family and in 1869 was purchased by J. T. Vanhook.[76]

James M. Vaughn, who owned eleven slaves in 1860, purchased the thirty acre Boyd's Mill tract and added it to his 223 acre tract. After the Civil War, Vaughn filed for bankruptcy and in 1874 R. P. Richardson, A. J. Boyd and W. P. Hopkins purchased his 250 acre farm at a tax sale. In 1886 W. P. Hopkins sold his one third interest to Hugh K. Reid. After Boyd's death Reid and Richardson purchased his interest in 1895. Later the tract was divided and Hugh K. Reid received the portion of the property containing the old Boyd Mill site. The land has remained in the family and Reid's granddaughter, Mrs. Robert S. Montgomery, of Reidsville now owns the property. [77]

[75] Rockingham Equity Docket, II, March 1857. Rockingham Deeds: Book 2dN, 3; Book 2dQ, 158; Book 2dT, 209. The Rev. Reid Montgomery and the author visited the mill site on April 26, 1977. In May the author revisited the site and made measurements.

[76] Rockingham Equity Docket, II, March 1857. Rockingham Deeds: Book 2dW, 254; Book 2dY, 182.

[77] Rockingham Census, 1860. Rockingham Deeds: Nook 158, 460, 461; Book 4B, 682; Book 173, 576. Conversation with the Rev. Reid Montgomery, April 26, 1977. The property was subject to a life dower of a Mrs. Wheeler who was still living in 1912.

The Authors

Tempie H. Prince, the owner of High Rock Farm, is a former president of the Historical Society and the present finance chairman of Wright Tavern Restoration.

Margie P. Greene of Greensboro is a long time member of the Historical Society and a descendant of General Francis Simpson.

Robert W. Carter, Jr. of Sandy Cross Community is a director of the Historical Society and a frequent contributor to the *Journal*.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President . . . . . Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
Vice-President . . . . . James W. Ivie, Jr., Eden
Recording Secretary . . . . . Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth
Corresponding Secretary . . . . . Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer . . . . . Wayne Parlier, Eden

Directors

Lindley S. Butler . . . . . Reidsville
Robert W. Carter, Jr. . . . . Reidsville
Mrs. Martha Montgomery . . . . . Reidsville
Mrs. Peggy Osborne . . . . . Eden
Michael Perdue . . . . . Wentworth
Mrs. S. R. Prince . . . . . Reidsville
Mrs. W. A. Rankin . . . . . Reidsville
Mrs. Frank H. Walker . . . . . Eden

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume V, Number 1

June, 1980

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are $5.00 for an individual and $8.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for $2.50 per number.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

Cover Illustration

Leaksville Toll Bridge, constructed in 1852, became a landmark in the community. The structure collapsed in 1946 but the piling is still standing. Photo courtesy of the Special Collection, Rockingham Community College Learning Resources Center.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME V JUNE 1980 NUMBER 1

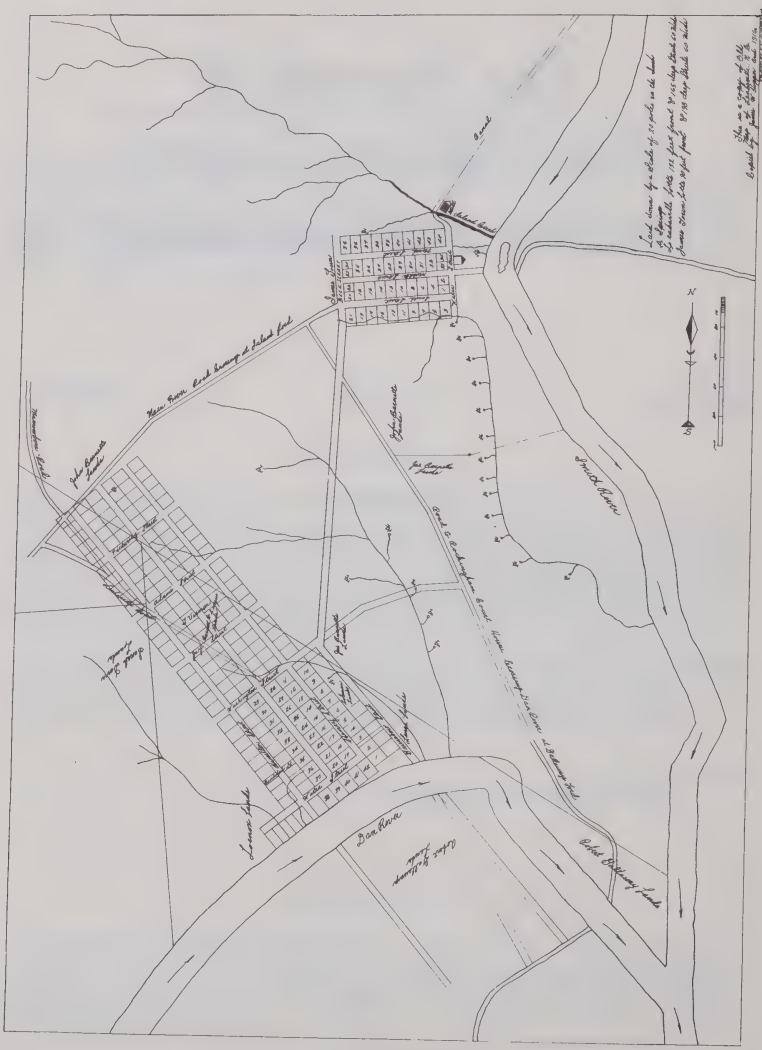
CONTENTS

Leaksville of "Ye Olden Times"
by Daniel E. Field,
Edited by Robert W. Carter, Jr. 1

Barnett Family Cemetery
Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr. and Holmes Junior High
Junior Historians Club 42

Lawson Cemetery
Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr. 43

© 1980 Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.



Earliest map of Leaksville, about 1818.

Photo from Lindley S. Butler, **Our Proud Heritage** (1971).

Leaksville of "Ye Olden Times"

BY

Daniel E. Field

EDITED BY

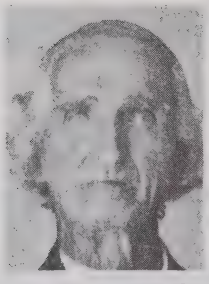
Robert W. Carter, Jr.

The Reverend Daniel Early Field (1831 - 1916) was a member of a remarkable family that provided a wide variety of services for mid-nineteenth century Leaksville, North Carolina. Members of this family were ministers, merchants, millers, millwrights and carriage builders. Other professions in the family included silversmith, dentistry and attorney-at-law. D. E. Field was a son of the Reverend Benton Field.[1]

Benton Field (1797 - 1871), a native of Randolph County, North Carolina, was a Methodist minister who resigned early in life from the Virginia Conference because of ill health to become a local preacher. In 1824 he married Martha Guerrant (1803 - 1856), a daughter of Thomas Porter and Betsy Ellington Guerrant of Rockingham County. By 1832 Field had purchased a 251 acre farm in northeastern Rockingham County on Stone's Fork of Wolf Island Creek. In 1840 he moved from his farm to Leaksville where, during the next decades, he worked as a miller, millwright, tavern-keeper, surveyor, carriage maker and magistrate. After his wife's death, he married on September 4, 1856, Lucy Hopper Lane, the widow of Joseph Lane.[2]

[1] Readers should remember that in 1967 Leaksville, Spray and Draper were consolidated to form present day Eden. John Leak founded Leaksville when he had lots surveyed on his property in 1795. In 1797 the State General Assembly legalized the town. In 1796 Leak and Robert Coleman were appointed the tobacco inspectors for the town by the county court. By 1800 there were two taverns in Leaksville. Growth was slow until 1818 when a boom period hit the entire length of the Dan River. Lot values sky-rocketed and an agency of the North Carolina State Bank was opened in Leaksville late in 1818. The boom era ended in 1819. During the 1840's and 1850's the town again experienced rapid growth. By August, 1860, Robert H. Ward had established *The Leaksville Herald* and in October 1860 contracts for grading the Dan River Coalfield Railroad were advertised in the newspaper. Some grading was completed west of Leaksville but the war brought to a close both the newspaper and railroad. After the war tobacco manufacturing was one of the major employers in Leaksville. However, the days of small town tobacco companies were numbered as competition from larger companies forced them out of business by the end of the century. The Danville, Mocksville & Southwestern Railroad arrived in Leaksville in 1885. Spray developed as a mill village around Gov. John M. Morehead's cotton mill constructed in 1839. Toward the end of the century growth resumed and continued in the entire area because of the textile development in Spray. Spray was not incorporated until 1951. Draper was established in "the meadows" area as a mill town in 1905. Rockingham County censuses; 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880. James Oscar Thomas, *The Story of The Methodist Church, Leaksville, N. C., 1837 - 1957,* (Leaksville: Leaksville Publishing Company, 1957), 17, 18, 26, hereinafter cited as, Thomas, *The Story of Leaksville Methodist Church.*

[2] Thomas, *The Story of Leaksville Methodist Church,* 17, 18. Rockingham County Marriage Bonds. Rockingham Will Book A, 99. Rockingham Deeds: 2dX, 170; 2dY, 351. Rockingham Marriage Register, 55, microfilm, Learning Resources Center, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, North Carolina.



Rev. Benton Field
Photo from Thomas, **The Story of Leaksville Methodist Church.**

Daniel E. Field, after growing to manhood in Leaksville, married Jane H. Lane (1839 - 1872) on February 12, 1856. She was the daughter of his step-mother, Lucy H. Lane Field. After his first wife's death in 1872, he married her sister, Martha A. (Pattie) Lane (1841 - 1909), in 1873. Field worked as a mechanic and as a miller. By 1860 he was employed at Thomas A. Ragland's mill and foundry on Matrimony Creek west of Leaksville. By 1860 this industry included a grist mill, a foundry that produced plows and a cabinet shop that made furniture. A tanyard was located nearby. From 1860 to 1864, Jones W. Burton purchased these enterprises but as a result of the Civil War was unable to hold the property. In 1869 Daniel E. Field purchased the property from Ragland with the understanding that Ragland was to have the use of the property for four years.[3] In 1868 Field was involved in boxing local manufactured tobacco for shipment to Georgia.[4]

About the year 1872 Daniel E. Field entered the mercantile business in Leaksville. In *The Leaksville Gazette* in 1883, Field ran the following advertisement;

> D. E. Field, Dealer in General Merchandise.
> For sale very attractive Stock of Dry Goods and general merchandise, Boots, Shoes, Hats, Glassware, Tinware and Queensware and full stock of Groceries at lowest market prices.

[3] Rockingham Marriage Register, 45. Rockingham Marriage Records. Rockingham Census; 1850, 1860. Rockingham Deeds: 2dW, 126, 287; 2dX, 31, 56; 2dY, 351, 412. In 1869 the tannery was operated by Benton Field. The Ragland-Field Mill was on the site of the present King's Mill in Eden.

[4] "The Hopper-Baughn-Stone Papers", in possession of Mrs. Fred Upchurch, Greensboro, North Carolina. This collection of miscellaneous papers contains two letters written by D. E. Field in 1868, hereinafter cited as "The Hopper-Baughn-Stone Papers." The tobacco was manufactured by Alex Thompson near Leaksville.

About 1885 Field began to confine his trade more to the sale of dry goods and less to general merchandise. Field's store was on the southeast corner of Washington and Henry Streets. His sons, John E. Field and W. T. Field were employed in the business for some years.[5]



Rev. and Mrs. Daniel E. Field and Granddaughter.
Photo from Thomas, **The Story of Leaksville Methodist Church.**

During the 1860's Daniel E. Field became a local Methodist preacher and served in that capacity for fifty years. During this period he officiated at many marriages. Like his father he exerted a tremendous influence on the church and community for Christian cooperation. When the Methodist congregation built a church in 1858-1859 on Jay Street, he was one of the trustees. The Masons used the second story of the church as a lodge and Field was a trustee for that organization. Although Field was not the Methodist preacher in charge of the Leaksville Church he was one of the leaders of that congregation. If the Methodist minister was unable to preach in Leaksville due to illness or for other reasons Field often filled the appointment. In 1866, he organized the first Sunday School in the Leaksville Church and served as its superintendent until 1911.[6]

[5] *The Dan Valley Echo,* October 13, 1887. *The Leaksville Gazette,* November 2, 1883. *The Dan Valley Echo,* September 8, 1887. *The Leaksville News,* January 12, 1961. Field may have operated his store in several locations on Washington Street over the years.

[6] Henry P. Lane, "Early Pioneers of Methodism Here, Methodist Centennial", *The Leaksville News,* 1937, news clipping in the files of the Eden Public Library. Thomas, *The Story of Leaksville Methodist Church,* 20, 26. *The Dan Valley Echo,* September 1, 1887.

D. E. Field died in 1916 at the home of his daughter in Bedford, Indiana. His body was returned to Leaksville by railroad. His funeral was attended by such a large crowd of people, both white and black, that part of the people had to stand outside the church. He was buried in the Lawson Cemetery in Leaksville between his two wives who had preceded him in death. The Reverend Field was greatly loved by all who knew him. Mrs. Nell Fagg Stone, who knew Field well, recently stated that, "he was the most kind, gentle and best man I ever knew."[7]

In 1901, Field wrote the following articles for *The Leaksville Gazette.* While they are only reminiscences they contain much information not found elsewhere and are a valuable source of early Leaksville history and tradition. No files of *The Leaksville Gazette* exist and most of the information probably would have been lost if John R. Webster of Reidsville had not reprinted the articles in his *Webster's Weekly.* As Field was a minister for fifty years it is not surprising that he devoted much of the space to sermons on Christian living. Some of these portions have been heavily edited because of length. No historical material has been deleted. The articles are presented under the date they appeared in *Webster's Weekly.* Webster evidently reprinted the articles the week after they appeared in *The Leaksville Gazette.*

Webster's Weekly, June 20, 1901

After Leaksville's wild speculative period of property values in 1818, there came to a collapse that prostrated many of the best men in the country and crushed the prospects of the city. Property that recently was sought at thousands now lagged at hundreds; and in a few years was sold at auction for taxes by the sheriff. Many of the thousand dollar lots afterwards sold for a mere pittance. Many of the dwelling houses were vacated, and business houses deserted. Bats and owls became the sole occupants of one of the best hotels in the place, and some of the stores were turned into stables and hog-styes. The deserted city soon became a wreck of rotten wood, and was so infested with fleas on account of the houses becoming the tenements of swine, that the name of "Hog town" was appropriately applied.[8]

The schools collapsed and for a time many of the sons and daughters of the affluent were deprived of education as there were no public schools in those days. Banks failed and every other interest lagged except that of the "grog" which was more liberally sustained than when the "land flowed with milk and honey."[9]

[7] This information is from a copy of Rev. Dan Field's obituary in possession of Ruth S. Trent, Eden, North Carolina. Rev. Field's grave is marked by a field rock with no name or dates. Conversation with Mrs. Nell Fagg Stone, Eden, North Carolina, February 13, 1980.

[8] Some people have claimed that Hogtown was an early name for Madison but Field makes it clear that it was in Leaksville.

[9] Field probably is referring to the country in general when writing about banks failing but it is interesting to note that an agency of the North Carolina State Bank was established in Leaksville during this boom period. James Campbell was appointed as agent of the bank with Sterling Ruffin as one of the men who signed his bond. As late as November 1821 the agency was still in existence. (See Rockingham Deeds, W, 73, 77.). In *The Ruffin Papers,* 207, 223, Sterling Ruffin mentions the agency of the State Bank in Leaksville.



The brick academy in the Leaksville section of Eden. A brick two story academy was built on this site in 1820. About 1869 the academy was rebuilt as a one story building.

Photo from Butler, **Our Proud Heritage.**

This state of things continued for a number of years and was almost a blank in the lives of our ancestors. Their property, prospects and all else save their honor was gone, and in some cases, even this, as the card table and race track were liberally patronized as a means of support by many. The bottom was at last reached and failure was written on every enterprise. A rebound was anticipated but it came very slowly; for in 1840 there were but three small stores, one wagon shop, one blacksmith shop, one tailoring estbalishment, and two whiskey shops. The tobacco factories were extinct; hence no tobacco trade. Two schools were in operation. Some of the buildings, long since vacated, had been moved up from Water Street to Henry and Washington and had been remodeled and repaired, so that the delapidation was less apparent. Washington Street now became the business street of the town. A gradual improvement was observable from this time on.[10]

From 1830 to 1840 we record as citizens the names of Dr. Geo. W. Jones, Dr. Erasmus Jones, Dr. A. B. Johns, Nathaniel Henry, John and F. J. Lawson, Wm. Barnett, James Kyle, P.M. Henry, John Moir, Jones W. Burton, Richard Johnston, David Campbell, Terrell Hopper, Wm. P. Adams, James Harris, Wm. Hill, and of the younger, Geo. L. Aiken, Geo. W. Peay, Victor N. Lewis, and Ruffin Harris.[11]

[10] The main business district in early Leaksville was in the area of the present Fieldcrest Bedspread Mill on Dan River and the boat landing was near the present Highway 87 Bridge. The boat landing area was sometimes used for baptizing new converts. Elder Frank M. Jordan, noted Baptist evangelist, stated in his autobiography that on November 7, 1875, after a large revival, he baptized 17 people in Dan River at the Leaksville Boat Landing in the presence of an estimated 1,500 people. From *Life and Labors of Elder F. M. Jordan.* 127. The early tobacco trade in Leaksville consisted of inspection, sale and shipment to Virginia.

[11] Most of these people were merchants, tradesmen and physicians in antebellum Leaksville.

Visiting the graveyards now over grown with the old field pine, scrubs by cedar, bamboo briars, poison oak and periwinkle, where many of these men rest, I found but few marks to chronicle their history. One mile west of town a simple slab marks the grave of Mrs. David Campbell and three children, said to be the victims of distempered beef, sold by a man who had to flee the country to avoid punishment. In the same vicinity I found the graves of Wm. P. Adams and wife, with nothing to tell the story of their existence, save the sunken earth and the locust posts of the fallen fence that once surrounded their graves. By their side rests Mrs. Jack Strong, their daughter and two of their grandchildren, Willie Strong and Lucy Ann Keen, the daughter of Dr. T. W. Keen, whose tragic death, while making a speech in the Virginia Legislature some years ago, may be remembered by some. James Kyle sleeps near his old home, beneath a marble slab, surrounded by a wrecked stone wall, once shaded by a large weeping willow, long since decayed and fallen. Nathaniel Henry, son of the great Patrick Henry, once the owner of a large body of the meadow lands, lived in luxury, died in poverty and sleeps in a grave unknown. His son, P. M. Henry, was an accomplished teacher, a soldier in the Mexican and Confederate wars, filled a Government office and died in Washington City many years ago.[12] Dr. Geo. W. Jones, father of Dr. Erasmus D. Jones, whose grave is marked, sleeps in the old family burying place on the old "Jones homestead," in the western portion of Leaksville. They died in 1837 and 1841. Dr. E. D. Jones married Miss Martha Reamy and they were the parents of Mrs. Elnora Winston, who still lives. Mrs. Jones afterwards married Mr. Thomas Hamlin, and their children; Thomas Hamlin, Esq., Frank, Charlie and Hughes remain with us but Mrs. John Guerrant, their only daughter is dead. Mrs. Mary Jones, sister of Mrs. Hamlin, now in her 87th year, lives in Virginia.

Dr. A. B. Johns, a prominent physician, moved to Leaksville from Virginia in 1834 and reared his family, comprising: Miss A. E. Johns, who gained some notoriety as an authoress; Dr. Wm. R. Johns, a man of high rank in his profession; Mrs. Dr. W. S. Martin and Dr. A. B. Johns, Jr. Dr. Johns died in 1874, having lived a life of usefulness, and was buried in the Episcopal Cemetery beside his wife, who died in 1846. Their graves are marked and well preserved.[13]

[12] Dr. Thomas W. Keen married Araminta D. Adams in 1846. She was a daughter of William P. Adams of Leaksville. James Kyle was born in County Tyrone, Ireland and came to this country in 1812. He moved to Leaksville by 1821 and as early as 1825 he opened a store in Leaksville. Kyle also engaged in tobacco manufacturing. In 1822 he married Elizabeth L. Jones, daughter of Dr. Benj. Jones of Henry County, Virginia. Kyle's son Robert B. Kyle became a partner in the store but moved to Alabama by 1848. From *The History of North Carolina, Family and Personal History,* (The Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1956,) 495. Rockingham Deeds; W, 34, 170. Nathaniel West Henry owned 2,375 acres of the old William Byrd-Farley land located in present day Eden. His land extended from the Virginia State Line south to the Duke Power Steam Generating Plant on Dan River. This area of Eden was once known as "the meadows" because of the level open terrain containing valuable grasslands. Henry married Virginia Woodson. He left Rockingham County and lived near Blackwell Post Office in Caswell County during the 1840's and died in Jacksonville, Floyd County, Virginia in 1851 according to V. J. Dodier, Salem, Oregon.

[13] According to "The McDonald-Irving-Carter Papers", owned by F. I. Anderson, Greensboro, North Carolina, Dr. A. B. Johns charged $2.75 for a home visit on March 22, 1858. Miss Annie E. Johns wrote *Cooleemee: A Tale of Southern Life,* published in 1882.



The Barnett Family Cemetery in the Spray section of Eden. Five tombstones remain on the site.

Photo by the editor.

Wm. Barnett, a man of many virtues and indomitable enterprise, after having sustained heavy financial losses, moved West, and amassed considerable wealth. He has been dead many years, but his deeds of kindness and works of mercy continued to live in the minds of all who knew him. His father, whose tomb is still in good repair near the old Barnett building at Spray, was once the owner in co-partnership with Governor J. M. Morehead, of the mill property in Spray, and "M and B" is marked upon the tin spouts, if they are still to be seen. Mr. Barnett, when an octogenarian, it is said, walked the topmost plate of the four-story mill building without a tremor.[14]

[14] James Barnett purchased 2,912 acres of the old William Byrd-Farley tract of land on Smith River in May 1813. He built a grist mill on the property the same year. See deed book P, 123. In 1816 he sold John Barnett 2,700 acres of this tract. Deed book Q, 70. By December 1818, Barnett and Menzies had opened a store according to "The Hopper-Baughn-Stone Papers." In 1831, William Barnett and John M. Morehead formed a partnership and soon had in operation the grist mill, a sawmill, an oil mill, a carding mill, a cotton gin, a blacksmith shop and a general store. See Deed Book 2d K; 164, 256. In 1836, John M. Morehead purchased all of William Barnett's remaining interest in the property. See Deed Book 2d H, 125. William Barnett was a son-in-law of John Barnett.

We will attempt to eulogize a much loved old friend of our boyhood days, "Uncle Jimmie" Harris. He was not a man whose virtues commended him, for he was the quaintest character that ever lived. And his quaintness gave him a passport into every circle of society. He adopted the sentiment that "a man who would work ought to starve," and lived according to his principles. On one occasion, Dr. B_____[15] offered to give him some corn if he would come after it, when he replied, "If it is not worth sending it is not worth having," and declined to go. So the old doctor doubled the quantity and sent it over as a reward. He claimed he had the right to utilize fish nets wherever found upon the condition that he would divide the spoils if detected . . . . Wherever he went the boys would flock around for frolic and fun, for his wit, sharp as a razer, and his incredible "blood and thunder" stories would always captivate the curious. His talent for repartee was amazing . . . . As often as his empty meal tub demanded he made use of the generosity of any of the corn raisers in the country. Full of years the old man died and was buried in an unmarked grave.

Webster's Weekly, June 27, 1901

Leaksville From 1835 To 1840

The people of this country were a thrifty people, if comfortable living may be regarded as a mark of thrift. There were three distinct classes; the rich, who were the owners of large landed estates and negro property; the middle class, those who lived bountifully and without an effort at display, a very happy class; and a thriftless, profligate class. These classes had but little intercourse the one with the other. There was more class distinction than now.

The marketable products of the country were corn, wheat, bacon and tobacco. There was enough cotton raised to meet home demands. Nearly all the country people spun and wove their clothing, both for male and female. And nearly every farmer raised his meat and bread, with enough to sell to purchase sugar, coffee and Sunday wearing apparel. Lynchburg, Virginia, was the most accessible market because of its nearness . . . They had two methods of transportation, the road wagon and hogshead rolling. The first of these was championed by Barney Cahal, a pigmy in size, but a gigantic teamster. Barney knew the capacities of "horse flesh," and utilized them to the fullest extent. He was an accomplished sampler of "spirits," and no less an adept at "cussin." He claimed that "cussin" did horses as much good as currying. With 3,000 pounds of freight on his five horse "spike team" wagon, he made the trip to Lynchburg and back in ten days, receiving $1.25 per hundred pounds. He also received half freight on the back loading of the farmers, whose products he carried, for they generally spent the last cent for family supplies.

[15] Probably Dr. Edward Travis Broadnax, who lived on the south side of Dan River and owned the Sauratown Plantation.



The Lawson Family plot in the Lawson Cemetery in the Leaksville section of Eden. This large cemetery grew from the Lawson Family Cemetery begun in 1843.

Photo by the editor.

The other method I shall endeavor to describe comprehensively. A hogshead or tierce six feet long was packed full of leaf tobacco, with secure heads. An iron rod or wooden beam passed through the center of the heads, so as to form an axle for a pair of shafts. A seat for the driver was attached to the shafts so as to rest just over the center of the revolving hogshead. A horse was hitched between the shafts and another to the ends, right in front of horse No. 1, while the check line was on horse No. 2. A rim or fellows was fastened around each end of the tierce so as to lift the middle from the ground and away they went through streams and mud to the great city of Lynchburg to receive four dollars per hundred for their crop of tobacco . . . . Uncle Barney lived to be more than eighty and reformed his life before he died.[16]

[16] Lynchburg, Virginia was long a center of the tobacco trade. According to a letter in *The Ruffin Papers*, 278, dated July 7, 1823 upward of 10,000 hogsheads of tobacco were expected to be inspected there during that year. Barny Cahill was 83 years old in 1880 and living with his daughter Eliza Bateman.

But, returning to the men of prominence in Leaksville's history, we name Davy Kyle, McDonald, Davy Campbell, Alick, Robert and John Moir, all typical Scots, who lived and wrought in those early days, and have long since passed away. The three brothers last named were men of the "needle and the shears," and plied their calling successfully accumulating each a nice estate.[17]



The Robert Moir house. Moir purchased this house on a 435 acre plantation in 1840 from A. L. Ward. The Ward Family probably erected the unusual raised basement house sometime prior to 1837.

Photo by the editor.

[17] David Kyle (Jr.) was born in Brachy, Termain Parish, County Tyrone, Ireland and came to Rockingham County in August 1822. He was a brother of James Kyle and became a naturalized citizen in 1828. (Superior Court Records). Randal McDonald (born 1784) immigrated from Closeburn Village, Dunfrieshire, Scotland to Rockingham County in 1818 and became a naturalized citizen in 1826. Both his son, Archibald and daughter Jane (married 1832 George Irving) immigrated to Rockingham County. David Campbell was born ca. 1785 in Scotland and settled in Leaksville by 1818 when he purchased one-third of lot number 79. (Deed book S, 70.) Campbell was a tailor. Sometime before 1850 he and the remaining members of his family, who survived the tainted beef moved to Henry County, Virginia, where his son David, became known as "a fine tailor." See Hill's, *History of Henry County, Virginia*, 166. The Moir Brothers were born in Forres, Murryshire, Scotland. Robert Moir was born on October 15, 1796 and married Elizabeth Perry Porter. She was a native of Madison County, Virginia. See *History of North Carolina*, (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1919) Volume 4, 257. Robert Moir arrived in the county in October, 1818, and was naturalized in 1829. He purchased a 435 acre plantation on the north side of Dan River in 1840. Moir's home is located behind Cape Craft on Highway 14 in Eden. Deed book 2dL, 35. Alexander A. Moir purchased a lot on the east side of Henry Street in Leaksville in 1825. Deed book Z, 126. John Moir and wife, Mary arrived in Rockingham County in November, 1836. He purchased a lot on Washington Street soon after they arrived. (2dL, 78) He became a naturalized citizen in 1846.

Mr. McDonald was noted for his frolic and fun, often playing severe pranks on his victims. The boys resolved on paying him back and one dark night, while Mac was basking in sleep induced by grog, they utilized a large pile of rails to build a pen right in front of his door. Making a floor as high as they could reach, they lifted his year old calf upon this floor and continued this process until his majesty, the calf stood bleating about forty feet above terra firma. Our old hero, rising at grog time, just before day, being confronted by a heathen temple, with its deity a veritable calf, began pouring forth his accustomed vocabulary of harsh invectives, when one of the scapegraces emptied the contents of a blunderbuss, which had been loaded with mush, into the bosom of the said Mac. He, imagining that a deadly wounmd had been inflicted, changed the spirit of his imprecations and was borne to his chamber "to give up the ghost." 'Twas well for the participants in that joke that they were never identified. But our old friend lived many years to retaliate this prank, but died at last and was buried in the old Charles Galloway burying ground, and no one knows the spot. Davy Kyle and Campbell left this country many years ago and no doubt are dead.[18]



Governor John M. Morehead's Leaksville Cotton Mill built 1838-1839. The Leaksville Factory was also known as the "old rock mill." The old cotton mill was near James Barnett's gristmill built in 1813.

Photo from Butler, **Our Proud Heritage.**

In 1837 J. M. Morehead appears prominently in Leaksville's history. Full of enterprise and energy he set about developing the water power that has become the "Lowell of the South." His stone factory that was destroyed by fire in 1893, began work in 1839, and was increased in capacity from time to time, being successfully run by him until his death in 1866. A great lawyer, a profound statesman, he served his country as Governor and in many other positions of

[18] The old Charles Gallaway burying ground was on the south side of Dan River not far from the site of the Leaksville Covered Bridge.



Brick house in the Spray section of Eden built ca. 1840 near Morehead's Cotton Mill. This small house was probably built as an overseer's or manager's home near the mill.

Photo by the editor.

trust and responsibility. He was a friend to the poor and a general benefactor of his race. One of the most conspicuous characters first at Leaksville Mills was Uncle Jimmie Ray. He moved from the farm just across Smith River soon after the starting of the mills and had charge of the packing department; but his daughters, Mary and Tabbie, who preceded him, spun the first threads "doffed" from the establishment in 1838 . . . . The family lived continuously in hearing of the old factory bell and four of his children still live, respected and loved; two are not, for God took them.[19]

[19] At the end of the fiscal year, June 30, 1857, Morehead's Cotton Mill had used 350,000 pounds of cotton to produce 120,000 yards of Osnaburg cloth, 150,000 yards of sheeting and shirting material. In the same fiscal year the mill processed 240 pounds of yarn. From the *Report of The Commissioner of Patents For The Year 1857, Agriculture.* Ex. Doc. 32, Washington, D.C., 316. James Ray married Nancy Lewis. They also were the parents of James B. Ray (1832-1897) who married Annie Bullard in 1860. Their grandchildren included the late Dr. John B. Ray and Rufus Ray.

About 1842, in Leaksville, the churches had all reached a stage in their history, that it may be interesting to many of the young especially to learn their status.

Rev. Nelson Mebane, father of the late Wm. Mebane, Esq., was the first Presbyterian minister I ever heard preach. If I am rightly informed, he was converted at a meeting held at a "camp ground" near Leaksville. His occasional visits to the old town in his early ministry, his marked reverence, his earnest, clear preaching and his magnetism impressed every one with his deep piety and the unmistakable certainty of his calling to the ministry. He was pastor of the small membership of his church in and around Leaksville, though there was no preaching place except the old brick Academy, which he used, as all the other denominations were wont to do. His residence was near Spring Garden Church, of which he was for many years pastor. He did a noble work while living and died a good many years ago.[20]

The Missionary Baptist Church was organized in 1839 and the first pastor that I have any recollection of was Rev. John Roberson. He was a man full of zeal and the Holy Ghost, well versed in the Scriptures and inclined to doctrinal controversy. He had charge of the old Providence Church, four miles west of Leaksville, with a considerable membership. He had quite a large following at Leaksville factory. The first baptism by immersion I ever witnessed was performed by him. The old church in Leaksville was erected under his supervision of John Gaulden, a wealthy farmer, who had recently married Mrs. Charles Gallaway, and they were members of this church. The old church served to house the congregation until it became too small and a new church was erected in 1889.[21]

The various members of the Episcopal Church in and around Leaksville were organized into a church in 1844, using the old Academy as a preaching place until the erection of the present church in 1847 with Rev. John R. Lee, of Virginia, as rector. Mr. Lee was a man of ability, thoroughly equipped as a teacher, a theologian of no mean attainments and gifted as a writer. His sermons were sound, sensible, practical, entertaining and convincing. He lived a

[20] Spring Garden Presbyterian Church was organized in 1832 in the present Shiloh Church area and was abandoned after the Presbyterian Churches were organized in Madison and Leaksville. In 1837 Nathaniel Scales, the owner of Spring Garden Plantation deeded the trustees of the church 4¼ acres of land. The new church building was dedicated the 2nd Sunday in May, 1838. (2dH, 364) The Reverend William Nelson Mebane (1809-1859) was installed as the first regular pastor in 1841. Mebane purchased from Eliza Scales Smith a tract of the Spring Garden land in 1841 and erected a two story house. (2dL, 293). Shortly before his death he sold the 337 acre property to Thomas Carter. The property has remained in the Carter-Grogan Family. The house burned some years ago. (2dV, 594).

[21] The Reverend John Robertson (1805-1880) was one of the pioneer Missionary Baptist ministers in this area organizing churches in Rockingham, Stokes and Surry Counties. He married Catherine Lemons, the daughter of Alexander Lemons, who donated one acre of land for Providence Baptist Church when it was organized in 1839. The church is three miles west of Eden and is still an active church.



The Church of the Epiphany in the Leaksville section of Eden. The Leaksville Episcopal congregation was organized in 1844. It is the only antebellum church building still in use in Eden. *Photo by the editor.*

life of service, exemplified by true Christian character, died respected and loved by all, and sleeps beneath the shadows of his own little church.[22]

The Methodist Church about this period was represented by Rev. W. W. Albea, then quite a young man of good preaching ability, sound in doctrine, loyal to his church, a good revivalist and a most godly man. His success in the ministry was as much attributable to his faithful pastoral visiting as to his earnest preaching. He was of cheerful disposition, a good conversationalist and urbane in manners; hence always a welcome guest in every home. He died in Winston, N. C. a few years ago at an advanced age. The Methodists continued to use the old Academy until the building of the present church in 1858.[23]

[22] The Episcopal Church in the Leaksville section of Eden was built in 1844 and is still in use by the congregation.

[23] The Methodists built a new church in 1903 and since that time have constructed a large brick building.



The old Leaksville Episcopal Rectory. John Lawson probably erected this house shortly before his death in 1846. His heirs sold the house to the vestry of the church of the Epiphany for use as a parsonage in 1879. The vestry sold the building in 1905 and in 1907 it was purchased by John T. Trent for use as a private residence.

Photo by the editor.



The Leaksville Methodist Church completed in 1903 to replace the first church built in 1858-1859. This frame church has been torn down and replaced by a large new brick building.

Photo from Thomas, **The Story of Leaksville Methodist Church.**

The Primitive Baptists have never had a church in Leaksville, but had occasional preaching by Rev. (Elder) John Stadler, Robt. Shrieve, Hubbard and Arthur Eans, Billy Davis and John McNeely.[24] All these old "defenders of the faith" acquired quite a reputation as old side Baptist preachers, and many of them were as true men as ever lived. They were well versed in their distinctive doctrines, and preached them fearlessly. I knew John McNeely better than any of the above named and am sure that no stain ever marred his Christian character. He lived well and though dead, is not forgotten. All these old men preached a great many funerals and these were noted occasions in those early days. The services were generally held at the residence of the deceased. The appointments were generally made some time prior to the coming event. Great

[24] The Baptist denomination divided over missions, and other doctrinal differences in the mid-1830's. After the separation the new group was known as Missionary Baptists (now Baptist) and the other group became known as Primitive Baptists or Old School Baptist. Elder John Stadler was the pastor of several Primitive Baptist churches in Caswell County. Elder Robert Shreve was pastor of Wolf Island Church north of Reidsville from the 1830's until shortly before his death in 1882. Field is mistaken about McNeely's name; he was George W. McNeely (1809-1875). He was a native of Person County, North Carolina, who joined Matrimony Primitive Baptist Church in 1838 and served as their pastor until his death in 1875. This church was also known as Old Center Meeting House. The "Old Baptist" later organized churches in both Spray and Draper. According to records in Henry County, Virginia, Arthur W. Eanes was a minister as early as 1837 and Joseph H. Eanes was a minister as early as 1841.

crowds convened on the occasion and generally several ministers would discourse at length consuming the greater part of the day. When fit eulogies were pronounced and services ended, a large number of the friends were expected to remain and partake of the liberal hospitality of the bereaved. In olden times more attended the burial of the dead than at present. Position in society had but little influence upon the attendance. The rich and poor, all alike, attended the burial of their neighbors and no man exempted himself from service in filling the grave . . . . I call to mind a case, where a newly married bridegroom had his former wife's funeral preached after his second marriage, his new bride being present as one of the mourners. It is said that preparations for both events were in progress at the same time, the preparations for the anticipated marriage at the house of the intended bride while the heart broken widower was arranging the feast for the funeral . . . .



The First Baptist Church in the Leaksville section of Eden built 1885-1886.
Photo from Butler, **Our Proud Heritage.**

In 1839 the frame of an old building, half covered and partly weatherboarded, once intended for a church, I was told, unfinished, had been forever abandoned and was then appropriated by a flock of sheep and the cattle of the town as a shelter from the storms. It stood near the spot of R. L. Moir's stable. Why it was never finished I never knew, unless it was the collapse in financial affairs that induced also a collapse in religious matters. And judging from the apparent

status of religion when we first knew the town, we may reasonably infer that this was the case, as the fact that two whiskey shops and no church, in an old town of several hundred inhabitants, does not augur a very commendable state of religion. No doubt the town had seen better days in this respect for, some years before this time, a revival of religion at the "old camp ground," one mile north of Leaksville, was conducted by the Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists united and hundreds were converted. The great center of attraction at this meeting was a Methodist minister by the name of Maffet, an Irish silver tonged orator who swayed the people like straws before the wind. No minister ever created such a sensation in this country as he did. But in the end he went down beneath a shadow. I learn that he took to drink and was never reclaimed . . . .

Webster's Weekly, July 18, 1901

Until 1844 the climate, water and blamy breezes of Leaksville assured a panacea for almost every ill or pain and health seekers often resorted hither for recuperation from the ravages of disease. In 1845 Leaksville was scourged by an epidemic of billious, malarial, typho-malarial, typhoid of fevers, not commonly diagnosed or treated in those days.[25] It was universally called "billious fever." After recovery from bilious fever the patient almost always relapsed into chills and fever, which was most commonly treated with Dr. Brandreth's pills and Lone set tea (infusum Eupatoru) by the patients themselves or scientifically with mercury and sulphate quinia. This epidemic was caused, no doubt, by a general freshet in the streams in July, with unusually hot, dry months following and very late frosts. The river bottoms were completely inundated and not being well drained, stagnant pools remained throughout the summer and a dense malaria was borne on every breeze. Few persons if any, escaped the scourge. This was the case at all the towns and residences near the streams. The doctors who were not sick themselves were doubly taxed to meet the demands of the numerous sick. Indeed, hundreds could not receive proper medical attention and had to rely upon home treatments. So extensively were walnut root pills used, that nearly every tree bore the mark of the medicine hunter. And the mullen plant came very near being exterminated . . . . True, a fellow did not die according to science when his walnut pills and bone-set tea failed, but he saved his medical bill, which was a consideration in some cases.

A young physician, Dr. James Walker, brother of William Walker, Esq., deceased, whose family resided at Spray, was one of the first stricken and first to die. This was a great calamity, as the remaining physicians, Dr. A. B. Johns, Sr., and Dr. Dorsey Jones, a young physician, could not do the immense practice that was thrust upon them. Dr. T. W. Keen and Dr. W. L. Binford, both young physicians located in Leaksville about this time and at once entered a lucrative

[25] According to *The Papers of Thomas Ruffin*, the great epidemic occurred in August or September 1846.

practice. Dr. Jones married Miss Caroline Reamy and moved West. Until the health of the country was restored all these doctors commanded a fine practice, but, after a few years the malarious districts having undergone hygenic treatment, became as healthy as the mountain regions. Drs. Keen and Binford both retired and moved to Virginia. During this scourge the fatality was not proportionate with the great number sick, for it could not have been more than two per cent. There was little if any typhoid in those days. The first cases I ever heard of were in the family of John Moir, residing one mile above Leaksville, on Dan River, when his wife and three children died; also one or two of his servants. This created quite a sensation in the neighborhood, all dreading the new disease that had proven so fatal. This did not continue long, for soon after frosts of winter came, and with them health and happiness. After this period of epidemics, no community has suffered less than ours.

Leaksville, in the 1840's, was noted for her drunkeness and rowdyism. Once a week at least — on Saturday evenings always — when grog flowed freely, a melee was considered a thing indispensable. On some of these occasions I have witnessed half-a-dozen cases of "assault and battery." There were many cases of "battery," if blackened eyes and battered noses were proof in point. Few arrests were made, provided the parties did not hail from Virginia. If so, we felt they were intruders and our officers felt no difficulty in procuring aid to make arrests. Occasionally a bully would come "across the line," and swear he was "the best man" that ever trod Leaksville dirt. Of course the braggart had to be silenced or Leaksville must "throw up the sponge." So the boaster was considered by the braves of the town, and a contestant selected to meet him. This giant was from Henry County, Virginia. He measured in his shoes, six feet three, was raw-boned, broad-shouldered and "raised the pee" at 218 pounds. He was a regular snorter and his fists were like a rail-splitter's maul. Well, it was agreed that a certain little limber jointed, knock-kneed, scrawny, blink-eyed weasel of a fellow, self-named Roanoke, because of service rendered in Roanoke River navigation, should meet the bully for one quart of the best "red eye" procurable . . . . The giant in a defiant attitude approached our little "game cock" swearing he could "fraz out" a ten acre field of such cattle as he. He slapped his little antagonist and almost turned him topsy-turvy. But, regaining his feet, he gave the monster an underhanded blow just under the chin, which prostrated him upon his back. Quick as lightning our hero straddled his fallen foe, and filling his eyes with sand, and battered him into a perfect beefsteak. The bully bellowed for quarter, which was granted upon the condition that he treat the crowd and leave the state. "Roanoke" got his quart, which in addition to the treat made him gloriously mellow for a season.

Webster's Weekly, July 25, 1901

Digging a water-way in front of my store a short time ago, we found imbedded in the limestone, about one foot below the surface of the street, a block of cast iron, about ten inches square and two inches thick, with a hole about two inches diameter in the center, which I remembered to have been placed there, when I was a boy, by Uncle Terrell Hopper, as a socket for a sign-post, which stood at the corner of Henry and Washington streets. The sign extended from this post to the house at the corner of the two streets, and read as follows; "T. Hopper, Tavern Keeper."[26] His tavern was the old Morehead and Barnett house, built by Samuel Hester, the finest house builder in all the country. He was the architect that built Dr. Travis Broadnax's residence, and died before its completion, leaving his carving tools in his possession, and I still have some of these, which descended through my father, marked "S. H." But to Uncle Terrel's tavern. The building was little suited for a hotel. The rooms below, except one used for the dining room, were occupied as a store and counting room. Two pairs of steps, running from the ground outside up to porticoes extending out from the second story, received the two flights of stairs. The hall, fifteen feet wide, ran from one portico to the other. On one side of the hall was the ballroom, and on the other, three rooms used for family rooms. A flight of winding stairs led to the third story, where, on either side of the hall, were bedrooms, and the same on the fourth floor. The kitchen, fifty or sixty feet from the main building, was of the most inconvenient, uncomfortable kind. A chimney in the centre, between the two rooms, with a fire place on either side, were about the size of good sized bedrooms, and equally as well adapted for cooking utensils, furnished the conveniences for cooking. On either side of the interior of the fire place was an immense iron crane or derrick something after the style of an old fashioned gate frame, without the palings, that could be opened and shut at will, was the only convenience about the whole establishment. A pot of any desired size might be swung upon this crane, and turned to any convenient place over the fire, for cooking bacon and cabbage, pork and beans, "punkin," etc. Ovens for cooking potatoes, chicken pie, "risen bread," light bread, and "peach cobblers," filled their place admirably. Long handled skillets and frying pans were in use for frying ham and eggs, chickens, etc., and for baking biscuits.

Uncle Terrel's tavern was a great place of resort for the young bloods and belles of the country to engage in an old fashioned dance or carousal. These bloods came from every point of the compass, throughout Rockingham and adjoining counties. These occasions paid the proprietor handsomely, as each beau was expected to bring his partner, put up at the tavern, and pay all expenses, including grog. These balls generally lasted several nights, and days as well; or as long as physical endurance continued. And, in some cases where amorousness dominated propriety, and change was scarce, "tick" was tolerated. Spirits flowed freely on these occasions, and Uncle Terrel's sideboard was never

[26] Terrell Hopper married Rhody Lane in 1814 in Henry County, Virginia.

lacking the pure effervescence of apple, peach, and rye. For these performances Uncle Terrel's boys — Dick, Sam, and Joe, Jim D., P.D.H. and Charles H. — discoursed inspiring music, and the hours of mirth went merrily by. The old fashioned reel or cotillion were the only figures of that day. The waltz and german would have been considered immodest. Nor would the modesty and refinement of young ladies and their mothers have tolerated any such performances. The churches were all agreed as to the secutarizing tendency of the dances and discouraged it in their members . . . .

I must not neglect dear Aunt Rhoda, the hostess, for she was the synonym, for neatness, and the very soul of kindness. Her board was always supplied with the best the market afforded; and reinforced by her two excellent daughters, one of whom still lives, the tavern was a treat to the weary traveler, and a home for the homeless. The travelling then was chiefly on horseback. The beast as well as his rider was well cared for.

It was at this tavern that Cupid first pierced this scribbler's youthful heart. The object of his affections was a tall, handsome brunette of about fifteen summers. She was fair to look upon and just bewildered me. And while I was regaining my senses, another fellow put in his claim and captured the prize . . . . I surrendered gracefully and learned to love a fairer and am living a life of conjugal bliss today.

The old tavern under the pressure of competition and hard times, finally collapsed; the host and hostess moved to a quiet country seat, where they lived happily, died peacefully, and sleep side by side to await the resurrection.[27]

Webster's Weekly, August 1, 1901

From the old tavern my mind drifted to Independence Day. The glorious Fourth was a great day to us and we put into it all of our characteristic Southern enthusiasm . . . . On one of these occasions, we had a very great celebration. Extensive preparations were made . . . . While music, rendered by Lindsay B_____, Jim D_____, Thomas F_____, and others, led thousands of the yeomen of our country, commanded by Capt. P. M. Henry, to the old Academy grove, to listen to the reading of the Constitution by Dr. Wright, of Wentworth; and an address by R. P. Dick, Esq., a brilliant young attorney, of Greensboro, N. C., (later Judge Dick). The clouds of sectionalism were lowering down East, but we supposed it was a wind cloud, and would soon pass over. We felt we were forever at peace and under this delusion our hearts glowed with patriotic fervor . . . .

While the speeches were being executed, Joe Lane, Sr.,[28] the barbecue artist, of ante bellum renown, with his corps of assistants, Uncle Jim England, Neal

[27] Terrell Hopper was born ca. 1791 and after leaving Leaksville worked as a blacksmith according to the 1850 census.

[28] Joe Lane, Sr. (1814-1854) was a brickmason according to the 1850 census. Daniel Field's father, Benton, married Lane's widow in 1856. Daniel Field married a daughter of Lane's and after she died he married her sister. Two of Field's brothers also married daughters of Joe Lane, Sr.

Cayton, and "Little Billy" Carter, with their heated pits, salt, pepper, and vinegar, were barbecuing the pork, beef and mutton which had been donated by Jesse Hopper, Captain Dillard, Thomas Hamlin, Robert Strong, Dr. Broadnax, Tillman Coleman and others; while every one was expected to furnish his quota of vegetables, fowls, pickles, bread, etc. Great quantities of lemonade and sweet cider helped to make up the bill of fare. It is worthy of remark that no "**spirits**" were visible on these occasions.

A table of rough planks, covered with domestic, was constructed, of sufficient length to accommodate the whole crowd at once. And now comes a scene long to be remembered, Joe Lane, with his lieutenants, has made a splendid success, when Uncle Jim, Neal and "Little Billy" could be kept in status quo until after their services were rendered, which was the case this time. The odor of savory meats now fills the air, and every stomach is a debating society . . . . The welcome word is given, the space around the table filled, a blessing invoked, and a bewildering scene is witnessed. All classes, rich and poor, feast on beef until every hungry soul is filled and every heart made glad. And now begins a multiplicity of toasts, varying as much in sentiment as in acumen. First in order then, prompted by a plethora of fresh meats;

Here's to Joe Lane, our cook-in-chief,
He's good on pork, on mutton and beef,
He's kept Jimmie sober, and Neal is all right,
And Billy can travel, though a little bit tight.

Three cheers went up for Lane and his assistants while another toast was in preparation — "the Union, cemented by the blood of our fathers; may she never be severed," was responded to. "To the speakers of the day" received hearty applause. "To the South," received an enthusiastic response. The toast, "Our women, lights of our households, and the hope of our country," closed the table exercises, with long continued applause. And now our band played *Hail Columbia, Happy Land*, and the *Star Spangled Banner*, and we dispersed to our homes and thus passed the Fourth fifty years ago.

Before closing this sketch, we must be permitted to delineate a very quaint character, Uncle Neal Cayton, who was most remarkable, because he was unlike any other man. He looked like no other man ever looked, and had traits of character no other man ever had. Neal made no pretensions to piety, and yet he sometimes assumed the role of a saint. His witticisms remain to this day, and are quoted by many who never knew him. At repartee or scathing retorts, no lawyer dared to cross swords with Neal. He was not pretty, and claimed that he was as ugly as a mud fence. Six feet three was his height, broad shouldered, raw-boned, small limbed, he had an immense, well-developed head. He was a good natured bully, who fought from principle and not from passion . . . . Neal was a professional charcoal burner, and an up to date wood chopper. The blacksmiths of our town always preferred his coal, as it was always free from dirt or stones. One hot summer day Neal was passing down the street with a load of coal, wet

with perspiration and blackened with coal dust . . . . Meeting a bevy of handsomely dressed ladies, one of them, addressed the rest, "Oh, what an ugly man," when Neal retorted, "Madam, did you ever see Dr. R_____." (who was her husband). Our lady commentator blushed visibly. In passing a very tall, dudish-looking young swell one day, he was accosted by him in rather contemptuous language, when Neal politely enquired his name and occupation. The young man replied that he was a fool killer. "Oh!" retorted Neal, "I thought you were a martin box pole or a buzzrd catcher, who on account of my blackness, had mistaken me for one of those aerial scavenger in search of carrion." Exeunt, young man.

Neal loved his grog, and frequently took more than was healthy, but in his cups, was always very docile and harmless, until his principle was assailed, and then he was a perfect threshing machine. He was a Confederate soldier, brave and true, returned from the army broken down in health, died and sleeps, like a many a brave Confederate, in a grave unmarked.

Webster's Weekly, August 8, 1901
(Two articles.)

. . . It is profitable to acquaint yourself with your progenitors, for by this process you gain a knowledge of yourself. In the Jewish calendar the genealogy is strictly kept, from Abraham to Christ — forty-two generations. Why should not everyone be able to trace his lineal descent through many generations? I was conversing with a young man recently — a man of ordinary intelligence on other subjects, who really could not tell the names of his grandparents. He said he had heard his parents speak about them, but had taken but little note of what they said. This is very much the state of the case throughout the country today. The men whose names appear on history's page are few, and the masses are never known save through traditional transmission; hence, in our sketches, we have tried to communicate unrecorded facts and occurrences which memory alone has kept. In this sketch we do not seek to contrast the lives of our ancestors with their children's, so as to lesson our esteem of them, on account of their unostentatious lives; but to change, if possible, the present method of estimating character or real merit.

The qualifications for admittance to the highest circles of society then were different from those required today, or else those who assume the leadership today are not the highest circles. A pure life, civil manners, genteel dress, and refined common sense, entitled a man to consideration in the highest social circles that our land afforded then, and ought to now. Our fathers were a plain unsophisticated, simple-hearted, industrious, frugal, honest and sincere people generally; deserving and receiving the respect of all worthy people; and these constituted the best society in those days. The same class constitutes the uppermost circles today — be they rich or poor — if clean living is a qualifying requisite . . . .

The methods of determining what is first class society are woefully defective. Its classification is not always regulated by viritorious (*sic* virtuous) conduct, but sometime by filthy lucre, fickle fashion and by licentiousness, varnished with ball-room etiquette. A conformity to the demands of fashion, apparent money qualification, and a temporary suspension of licentious habits will generally furnish passport to the most consunnate libertine into so called society circles. For confirmation of this statement visit many fashionable watering places, attend any city theatre, and go into many fashionable gatherings and you will find the libertine, the whisky-besotted, the profane and the vulgar young man mixing freely in what they call first class society. These are facts patent to all sober reflective minds, and are greatly to be deplored as no good can come to either class (the good or bad) by such mongrel association. Let us classify society justly, allowing the pure only to constitute the first circle, and then the wayward young man will have some motive to excite his aspirations to a pure life. But if the debauche can be allowed the association of our daughters and sisters (and even our wives) indiscriminately then let us no longer claim to rank as first class society people. Show me the company you admit to your parlors and your deserved social position is not doubtful.

In olden times there was but one requisite necessary for admittance to the best society, and that was pure living and no body of men and women that does not discriminate between the virtuous and the vicious deserves to be styled first class society. Modern usage in this respect, is about obliterated the lines between the pure and the impure. The impure had but to don temporarily a garb of apparent decency in order to be styled a leader in society. A return to "Ye Olden Times" might be profitable in some things.

Webster's Weekly, August 8, 1901

The mention of the old toll bridge carries me back to my boyhood days, before any bridge spanned the Dan near Leaksville. The crossing was by a ford, a few hundred yards below the present bridge, and very unsafe, as the water was swift and very deep just below the ford. During the fish shoaling season these shallows were sought for giging the red horse, then very numerous in our streams. Since the building of the dams at Danville this excellent fish has become almost extinct at this point. These dams have been a great hindrance to our fish supplies.

The first bridge across Dan River at this point was built by a stock company about 1835, I think. Governor J. M. Morehead, Dr. E. T. Broadnax, Thomas S. Gallaway, Charles Gallaway, and others constituted this company, and it was run as a toll bridge until it was washed away in August, 1850, by the great August freshet, which is a noted era in our history. This bridge paid a handsome dividend on the investment, as its cost was far below the present one. The first bridge was a plain frame structure, with double sills or sleepers, resting upon two stone abutments, and three intervening piers. The floor was 31 feet above

water and, when the bridge moved from its pillows, the water had not gotten over the floor but was forced by the accumulation of timbers from the Eagle Falls bridge[29] and other raft that gathered in great abundance. A number of young bravadoes (of whom this scribe was one) were on the bridge when it began to move, and came very near losing our lives by our folly; as, in half a minute, the whole structure tumbled into ruins, and was soon lost sight of in the rushing waters.

I remember an amusing circumstance that occurred in the south end of this old bridge when I was a boy. A old man by the name of Pleasant Ellington, whose besetting sin was drunkenness, had paid our town a two or three days' visit, and was returning to his home with as much of the "over joyful" as the inner man could accommodate, resolved also on taking along, in a gallon jug, a three days' supply of "crack head" to make things agreeable at home. On crossing the bridge the last plank receded with his feet, the abutment rose to catch the unfortunate victim, and the old man lay prone upon the declining roadway — when the jug, uncorked by the fall, went rolling down the hill, spurting out its contents at every turn, with the sound, good, good, while the old man lay powerless to stop proceedings, and sighed, "Ah yes, I know you are good, but gone forever."

For a year or two a ferryboat was used for crossing. But this was attended with such inconvenience that the company resolved on building another bridge, and a better one. This bridge was built in 1852, under the direction of the same stockholders as the old. A man by the name of Hughes was the contractor, skilled and competent; and, furnished with the best material, he constructed a first-class lattice bridge, that has stood the test of time and floods for all these years . . . . This bridge has two abutments, and only one central pier being of immense strength and self-supporting. The floor is five feet higher than that of the former, and, in order to move it from its moorings, the stream would have to rise at least four feet higher than it was ever known to be. It was used as a toll bridge until a few years since, when Rockingham County purchased it, and made it a free institution. Could we but boast of as good roads as we now have bridges, no country could offer more to home-seekers than old Rockingham. Let the good work go on, regardless of grumbling taxpayers, until every settlement shall have safe bridges and good roads . . . .

From 1848 to 1860 our village enjoyed a season of seeming propriety in every department of business. Merchants sold enormous quantities of goods, at good

[29] This is the only known reference to a bridge at Eagle Falls. Eagle Falls was the site of Gallaway's Grist Mill during this period. A public road forded the river at this site as early as 1764. In 1861 the county court ordered the road crossing Dan River at Eagle Falls to be discontinued as a public road between the gates on each side of the river but the same was to be a cartway. In May, 1861 the county court considered building a bridge at Eagle Falls but took no action. At an unknown date a covered bridge was built at Dead Timbers Ford about two miles up river from Eagle Falls. This bridge was known as Settle's Bridge and stood until 1952 when it was razed after a new bridge had been constructed. The Eagle Falls Plantation on the south side of the river was owned by Adam Tate and the first court of Rockingham County was held in his home in February 1786. Tate died in 1803 and his 1,025 acre plantation was sold to Robert Gallaway, Sr. in 1807.

profits, and every other business appeared to be on a boom. At periods during this interval J. H. Bullard, Reynolds & Co., T. & P. Reynolds, J. W. Burton, Pate & Swepson, and Burton & Smith all did a thriving business apparently. Some of these firms sold each fifty thousand dollars annually.[30] An extensive bartering business was carried on with the mountaineers of Patrick, Carroll and Floyd, of Virginia, and with Forsythe, Stokes and Surry, of North Carolina. A number of country merchants from the surrounding counties bought their supplies in Leaksville, and gave, in part exchange for these, their bacon, lard, maple sugar, venison, tow cloth, jeans, buckwheat flour and common wheat flour. I use the expression, "common flour," because it was more descriptive of its real quality than any other word. An old negro, in describing a load he was delivering to a merchant of our town, said "it was so white, it was fairly blue," which was literally the case; for they had no machinery in those days adapted for cleaning the cockle, cheat, smut, and dirt out of the wheat; so it all went in to make up the quantity, and left the flour about the color of a brindle cow. Whiskey and brandy was, at this time, one of the chief articles of exchange, as several of our leading merchants, as well as the "doggeries," traded extensively in this curse .... One of the richest and best men, now in Forsythe County, is the son of an old man who used to sell large quantities of the "pop skull" to our dealers in those days. This man (then a little boy) used to come to town as wagon boy with his father and later during the early boom at Winston, N. C., he settled there, became a Christian, a successful businessman, and married one of Rockingham's best women ....

As I stated, all our merchants appeared to be doing a thriving business but they sold their goods on time — or rather, for eternity as many of these accounts will remain unpaid .... The credit system has always been a curse, both to the buyer and seller. When the Civil War was at an end, two thirds of our men were overwhelmingly in debt. A general bankrupt law was enacted, and the men who had means enough to pay the bankrupt fee and lawyers fees, were relieved of all legal obligation to pay their debts. But the poor men who had but little — not enough to pay bankrupt expenses — were the greatest sufferers, as many of them had to sacrifice all their living and still remain a prey to greedy creditors until the enactment of the homestead law, when most men

[30] Some of the earliest merchants in Leaksville according to "The Hopper-Baughn-Stone Papers" were: Barnett & Menzies by 1818; Rucker & Wade by 1820; James Kyle by 1825; Morehead & Carrigan by 1830; John Lawson by 1833 and Morehead & Reynolds by 1840. Jones W. Burton, a native of Virginia, established his store in 1839 according to *The Leaksville Gazette*, November 2, 1883. His store was on the northwest corner of Washington and Henry Streets. "Squire" Burton, as he was known, served as postmaster of Leaksville from 1842 to 1866. Burton who married Mary A. E. Smith in 1848 was also a prominent land owner and magistrate in Leaksville. Bullard & Company was established prior to 1846. According to "The McDonald-Irving-Carter Papers", Reynolds & Company had opened by 1850. In 1861, William S. Rankin was John M. Morehead's agent in the factory store at Leaksville Factory. William A. Carrigan, who was Morehead's partner in the 1830's, was also a partner with his brother-in-law Edwin M. Holt in the Alamance Cotton Mills established in 1837 in present day Alamance County. After his wife's death in 1851, Carrigan sold his interest in the Alamance Cotton Mills and moved to Arkansas. Carrigan died near Washington, Hempstead County, Arkansas in 1880 at age 88 years.



The Leaksville Milling Company on Matrimony Creek in Eden built in 1938 to replace the old mill which burned that year. Milling operations ceased about ten years ago. Long known as King's Mill for the family who purchased the property in 1898. Benton Field operated a mill here prior to 1853.

Photo by the editor.

felt that all obligations to pay their debts were cancelled forever. At the close of the war a proportion of our merchants were deeply in debt to the North, and had thousands due them. Most of these were settled with bankrupt notices. In this sad plight the close of the war left us . . . .

Webster's Weekly, August 15, 1901

(Two articles.)

Leaksville Cotton Mills for many years were under the general supervision of John H. Bullard,[31] the father of Mrs. Chas. E. Kluge[32] and Mrs. J. B. Ray, a machinist of superior skill from Boston, Mass. After successfully running these mills for several years, he resigned to engage in merchanting in Leaksville and very soon established a lucrative trade. He was the pioneer modern merchant in the region and made his purchases in Boston and other eastern cities and introduced a better variety of goods and by quick sales and short profits forced a general reduction of prices. After a successful business career he died of apoplexy in 1870 and his remains buried in the Episcopal cemetery, marked by a marble slab. In his time occurred the very tragical death of Victor N. Lewis in 1845.[33] John and F. J. Lawson,[34] Jones W. Burton and Richard Johnson[35] preceed him in the merchantile business but did comparatively a small trade until the "Bullard boom" when the trade of the town was more than doubled. He was the first to introduce lamps burning oil, improved matches, carriage bolts, gimlet pointed wood screws, wooden shoe pegs, figured corduroy — men's clothing and a mill for pluralizing lumpy sugar. We had no granulated sugar in those days, only pyramid shaped loaf sugar wrapped in thick purple paper, and lumpy brown sugar. Daniel Arney, a typical Yankee and Bullard's rival in business used to tell his customers that he used the mill to mix sand into his sugar, and he used wormseaten shot. Prior to this — the tallow wax and sperm candles were universally in use and Daniel Arney was the first tallow candler ever in this country. His establishment stood on the corner of Henry and Washington Street where he manufactured about 12 boxes of 30 lbs. each daily, and the scribe then a small boy, earned his first money making candle boxes at 12½ cents each for him. Arney was an eccentric, shrewd, successful business man, died in 1856, and sleeps near his old friend Bullard.[36]

[31] John Hall Bullard (born 1808), a native of Massachusetts, helped build and manage John M. Morehead's Cotton Mill in 1839. Bullard's daughter, Annie, came south and later married James B. Ray of Leaksville. Among their children were the late Rufus Ray and Dr. John B. Ray. Bullard died in 1870 and was buried in the Episcopal Church Cemetery.

[32] Eugene Kluge was an early manager of Morehead's Cotton Mill.

[33] Victor Lewis was a clerk in John H. Bullard's store in 1846, when he was killed by a robber named Thomas G. Ellington. The robber who received less than 20¢ from the cash box, was later identified because of his horse's odd gait as he crossed the Leaksville Covered Bridge. Ellington confessed just before he was hung at Wentworth on May 21, 1847.

[34] John Lawson (1796-1846) and brother, Francis I. Lawson (1806-1845), were sons of John Lawson of Person County, North Carolina. Their brother, Robert W. Lawson (1792-1871) also settled in Rockingham County and became a merchant. By 1836 Robert W. Lawson had opened his store at what became known as Lawsonville six miles east of Reidsville. He married Nancy Bethell. Francis I. Lawson married Annie A. Johns, daughter of Dr. A. B. Johns in 1839. John Lawson married Charlotte Jennings, the school teacher.

[35] Richard Johnson, who married Sarah S. Dillard in 1832, appears to have begun his business career as a clerk with the firm of Morehead & Carrigan in the early 1830's. He was postmaster of Leaksville from 1839 to 1842.

[36] Daniel Arney, a native of Pennsylvania, listed his occupation as a tobaccoist in the 1850 census. Arney purchased a lot in Leaksville on June 28, 1850 from Thomas W. Keen. (2dR, 35)



James Barnett's Gristmill erected in 1813. By 1833 the firm of Barnett and Morehead had a gristmill, a saw mill, and oil mill, a carding mill and a cotton gin in operation in or near this building.

Sketch by editor from a picture in Butler, **Our Proud Heritage.**

Had we space we would have to write about Joseph Newnam,[37] Davey _____, Peyton Ambrose,[38] Robert _____ and my old coloerd friend _____ Morehead, fixtures at the old mill, and worthy a place on the tablet memory but we must turn to Leaksville men.

In 1839 two good schools, male and female, were in successful operation. Miss Charlotte Jennings of New York, a splendid lady and thoroughly trained teacher had charge of the female and Capt. P. M. Henry, the male.[39] Miss Jennings became the wife of John Lawson a successful merchant on Washington Street and they were the parents of Mrs. J. M. Gallaway of Madison and Mrs. Bettie Chalmers of New Ferry, Va. Capt. Henry was a grandson of Patrick Henry of Virginia. He applied for a cadetship at West Point, and, failing to get it, applied in person to President Andrew Jackson and told him his aspirations when the President granted his request. He graduated with honors, received an

[37] Joseph Newnam (1812-1896) was listed in the 1870 census as a machinist in the cotton mill. (He was the editor's great-great-grandfather.)

[38] Peyton Ambrose was listed as a factory laborer in the 1860 census. The last names are illegible.

[39] The male academy was built in Leaksville in 1820. The brick academy building is still standing in the Leaksville section of Eden. According to George L. Aiken, who came to the Leaksville area ca. 1827, the teacher at the male academy at that time was a Mr. Stevens. Aiken stated that an immense forest of chinquapins stood near the academy and the professor and the boys played marbles for the chinquapin nuts. From *The Dan Valley Echo*, September 8, 1887. About 1869 the two-story academy building was torn down and rebuilt as a one-story building. The first five feet of the brick walls appear to be the original built in 1820.

appointment as lieutenant in the United States Army, and fought bravely in the Seminole war in Florida in 1835. After the close of the war, Captain Henry taught the male school in Leaksville until our war with Mexico in 1846, when he was first to enlist and aid in raising a company for service. Thomas L. Gallaway, a peaceful, but patriotic citizen, was one of the first to sound the tocsin of war. Standing on the steps of the old hotel, corner of Washington and Henry streets, he delivered a most patriotic speech and before he concluded, a company of "braves" stood ready for the march. Some of these that composed that company were: P. M. Henry, Joe Martin, Peter Scales, Burwell and Alick Flanagin, Wm. P. and Wm. Archer Roberson, Jim Covington, David Pratt, Wheeler Hancock,[40] Alex. Strong, Columbus Cox, and Renard Ray. P. M. Henry was elected captain and Peter Scales and Joe Martin lieutenants. They embarked at Charleston, S. C. Before they reached Mexico, Lieutenant Scales had closed his eyes in death and was buried at sea . . . . Alick Strong, a brilliant young man, soon became the victim of fever, died, and was laid to rest near Monterey. The rest, at the close of the war, returned to their homes, and received a grand ovation at the hands of "Old Leaksville." Today, so far as we can learn, only one of the company, Columbus Cox, lives to tell their deeds of valor.[41] After filling some Government office in Washington city for many years, and the war between the States being imminent, Capt. Henry cast his lot with his own Southland, passed through the war unhurt, and retired to private life, and is now dead.

Until after 1840 but little had been done in the way of organizing the religious forces in Leaksville. True, the Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal churches, each was represented by a small membership and had occasional preaching, but there was not a church building in the place. The old brick Academy, with improvised seats and pulpit, was the only preaching place, and each denomination occupied it occasionally. The Methodist circuit rider, whose circuit comprised Rockingham, Henry and Patrick coutnies, made a six weeks' round, and preached in Leaksville.

Rev. Benton Field, a local Methodist minister, who moved to Leaksville in 1840, also preached as often as circumstances would permit, and he reorganized the class, and enabled it to do more effective service. The scattered members were gathered together, classes formed and the Church strengthened and built up under his labors. He was mainly instrumental, being the largest contributor in proportion to his means, in building the old Baptist church, the first church ever built in Leaksville. He was an intelligent man with strong convictions and decided opinions, full of zeal and undeterred by opposition. He had the confidence of the community in which he lived, advocated the right, opposed

[40] Wheeler Hancock (1817-1887), whose home is still standing on Highway 87 two miles northeast of Wentworth, served both in the Mexican and the Civil Wars.

[41] Columbus Cox married Sarah Black on November 9, 1860 according to *The Leaksville Herald*, November 24, 1860.

evil, lived a useful life, died in peace, and was buried in the Methodist cemetery in 1873.[42]

Webster's Weekly, August 15, 1901

From 1850 until the war clouds began to darken our political horizon nothing out of the regular order of things occurred in Leaksville. The usual whir of trade, the clatter of carpentry, the musical ring of the anvil, the laughter of the school boys and girls, told that there was peace and life in the old town yet. Not a note of discord marred our tranquil community . . . . We were happy in the full enjoyment of constitutional liberty . . . . We had confidence in the Government that had tided us safely over tempestuous seas of wild fanaticism in other parts of the country during the 1850's . . . .

But when Abraham Lincoln was elected President, and all peace propositions rejected and active, warlike preparations by the Government begun, the public mind became nervous . . . . Now, we felt there was no safety or protection in a Union of conflicting interest and opposing sentiments. The war whoop went up simultaneously throughout the whole Southland. South Carolina sounded the first note of Secession on December 20, 1860 and was soon followed by all the remaining States . . . . On May 20th North Carolina formally seceded, having used every means possible to avert the war and perpetuate the Union . . . . We sent such men as Puryear, Scales and Leach to sue for equitable peace in the Congress, and for Commissioners we sent Governor Wm. A. Graham, Governor John M. Morehead, Judge Thomas Ruffin, Sr., and the Honorable John A. Gilmer. I heard Governor Morehead say on his return from Washington that Gilmer made the greatest speech he ever listened to on this occasion. But these men and their plea were despised and rejected. And, though sincere lovers of the Union when they went, they returned to sacrifice their property and their lives, if need be, in defense of the Southern case.

Governor Morehead represented the sentiments of his own county and our town. When coercion began, we were with few exceptions, a unit, so far as home defense required, and most of the men of proper age volunteered and went to the front. We had such as Dr. T. E. Broadnax, a most conservative and prudent man to represent us in our State Convention, and not until every effect had been made did they consent to the ordinance of Secession. But, when the Rubicon was past, our countrymen and old Leaksville stood in the front ranks and died like Trojans. A large number of our best men volunteered and served in General A. M. Scales' company. Amongst these, from Leaksville and vicinity were: Dr. A.B. Johns, Captain R. L. Moir, H. C. Moir, J. R. Stephens, Saml. W. Carter,

[42] The date 1873 was probably a misprint. According to Benton Field's tombstone, in the Lawson Cemetery, he died on September 15, 1871 and was a Methodist Preacher for 45 years.



Dr. Edward T. Broadnax's plantation office in his Saura Town Plantation. Dr. Broadnax is buried nearby in a terraced boxwood garden.

Photo by the editor.

R. H. Ward, O. Calhoun,[43] Thos. Hamlin, Jr., Thomas T. Lawson and George Smith. A member of this company, Joe Brown, was on the Merrimac, in the fight with the Monitor. Our friend, J. R. Webster, was a member of this company. Captain J. R. Winston of our town, raised a company that also distinguished itself for its valor. L. J. Martin, Victor N. Osborne, J. H. Lane, Sr. W. S. Martin, Peter Wilson, Pryor Reynolds, John S. Wilson and others were members of this company. Many others served in other companies.

[43] Robert H. Ward established *The Leaksville Herald* in Leaksville by August 1860. He was also a lawyer. He entered Company I, of the 13th Regiment of the North Carolina State Troops and was promoted to Captain on September 14, 1862. Obadiah Calhoon was a stone mason and charter member of the masons in Leaksville. His first wife, Eliza Ann Kemp, died in 1852 and hers is the only remaining tombstone in a large cemetery at Leaksville Factory (now Spray area of Eden) that was destroyed when the Y.M.C.A. was built on the site ca. 1909. Calhoon and his second wife were also buried in the old cemetery.

. . . We will relate two incidents that occurred under our own observation during the war. Two young bloods of our town equipped with horses, saddles, spurs and whiskey resolved on exercising themselves in equestrian drill before presenting themself as volunteers for the cavalry. The ground selected for drill was the Leaksville Bridge. After making several futile efforts to rout the enemy from their position they retired in good order, to make a final charge. A bluff of considerable height stood just in front of the end of the bridge, while the road turned abruptly to the left. The commands for the final charge were given and away our heroes plunged across the bridge to the imaginary enemy on the bluff. But when the spirited horses came near the bluff, they followed the road to the left, while their riders, by the momentum acquired of forty-knots per hour went headlong against the bluff severely bruised by contact with the enemy — the said bluff.

A few days before the surrender, on hearing that Stoneman's cavalry were at Martinsville, and would make us a call at Leaksville Factory, having carried out cotton and bacon and stored it wherever they would receive it, for safe keeping, we took out our teams to remove these stored articles away from the public road. One of these teams was commanded by a colored man, the servant of Governor Morehead. We saw, in the distance, a company of cavalrymen, a dozen, perhaps. I, the captain of our teams, went out to meet with the approaching cavalry, and to my delight, found them Southern cavalry. I told them my mission, and seeing an old friend, an original "Secesh," approaching on a beautiful young blooded animal, we resolved on testing his fidelity to his principles. The captain of the squad — whom all my crowd supposed to be "Yankee Stoneman" — demanded of my old friend his name, his politics, and finally his horse. He vehemently denounced Secession, swore allegiance to the Union, and received a well merited reprimand from the Confederate officer, and promised never to forsake his colors again. The negro boy told where we had stored our goods, got a cursing for the same, put whip to his mules, ran full speed past his home, and was overtaken two miles beyond. Our old freiend P_____, who was driving the two-horse team, while turning them, attempted to put on his coat, got hold of the wrong sleeve and put the tail upwards, which gave him the semblance of a rumpless chicken. Before reaching home your scribe was reported killed by the Yankees.

Webster's Weekly, August 22, 1901

. . . Sparta never sent braver troops to battle than the State of North Carolina and North Carolina stood in the foremost ranks. But with the advantages the North had — in overwhelming numbers, great wealth, the navy and naval supplies and with our meagre supplies and fewer men, the wonder is that they did not crush us out of existence in twelve months. But the hour for surrender came, and with it a realization of our extreme poverty. Every soldier, on his

return listened to a sad tale of poverty and distress. He found his cribs and larder empty, his stock dead or so impoverished as to be unable to pitch a crop. For lack of money, all the trades were obstructed. We had no currency, and nothing to offer in exchange for it, save a little poor tobacco. Our wives and daughters still wore their homespun dresses and our men their jeans and old Confederate uniforms.

Lawlessness, to a great extent, prevailed; and for a time, those who labored least had the most. Broken down mules were seized and taken to the quarters of the United States troops stationed in the towns throughout the county and the owners were required to give bond for their surrender whenever called for. Under this military rule our women were often insulted and our men incarcerated. Many of our best men were deprived of the right of suffrage, while their former slaves, under the control of Yankee officers were taken to the polls and influenced to cast their votes in direct opposition to all the interest of white and black . . . . The colored vote was not half as objectionable to the South as was the mercenary "Carpetbagger," and the unprincipled Southern white man, who rode into our legislative halls by this vote. No despot ever ruled with such vigor as did these assumed leaders of the colored people in the South . . . . Taxes were levied for public school, State government, etc. and were misappropriated or stolen. Never, until the State government changed did the colored man receive the benefit of appropriations made for his education . . . .

From the close of the war I taught dozens of blacks to read the Bible and become religious in Sunday School and feel amply repaid for all my efforts in the general good order manifested in their lives . . . .

But we should speak of the closing scene of the War. On April 9th news reached us that General Lee's surrender was inevitable. Numbers of soldiers left their commands and hastened across the country by way of Leaksville to Johnston's army, then near Greensboro. Large bodies of soldiers, hungry and tired, were constantly passing day and night, for ten days or more, until it was estimated eight or ten thousand had passed. At their sad plight — hungry, poorly clad, tired — every heart was moved and the liberal spirit seemed to catch from soul to soul until every family in the community was giving food or clothing to these needy. Tables were spread in the old Dillard porch and adjacent building and supplies of vegetables, meats and nick-nacks, with great quantities of buttermilk, were placed upon these tables; while our noble women, old and young, gave them a hearty welcome from six in the morning until nine at night. Good order prevailed all the while and at least eight thousand hungry soldiers went away with their hunger satisfied and with expressions of gratitude to "Old Leaksville."



Dr. E. T. Broadnax moved into this brick weaving house after his fine antebellum home burned at the end of the Civil War, according to tradition. His adopted son Governor Robert B. Glenn inherited the plantation which is now known as the Glenn Farm.

Photo by the editor.

Webster's Weekly, August 29, 1901

I feel that my task is but half performed unless I make mention of some of the patriarchs in suburbs and country places adjacent to our town in the long ago . . . . An old citizen, whose name and character all delight to honor, comes vividly to my mind's eye. He owned the farm fifty years ago, that now belongs to Dr. VanRook,[43A] three miles east of Leaksville and lived there in ease and comfort. His highest ambition was to rear his large family in respectability and usefullness. To this end, he practiced industry, temperance and economy and

[43A] VonRuck

required obedience from his children. He was a Christian, kind neighbor and worthy citizen. He was Uncle Pryor Reynolds and his wife Aunt Prudence was Governor Morehead's sister. They were the parents of Mrs. Susan Winston, a woman of spotless character, whose husband, Edmund Winston, was one of the first adventurers to cross the great Rockies in search of California gold.

Attended by Zera McDaniel in 1848, Winston set out by foot armed with such tents and equipments as pedestrians were able to carry to make his fortunes. After encountering untold difficulties with wild beast and savage Indians and often half famished for food and water — they reached the Golden Gate and prospected for a find. But they found that things are not always what they seem and after struggling for several years, they returned to their old homes wiser, if not richer men. Winston lived a few years and passed away peacefully . . . . McDaniel, the rough blacksmith at home, went South, aquired a vast amount of information, became a learned geologist; made some important discoveries and inventions — one of which, the torpedo, distinguished him during the Civil War, returned home with a bag of gold and took to drink . . . .

Unlce Pryor reared, besides Mrs. Winston, Miss Annie Reynolds and Mrs. Mary Millner; Messrs. J. M., George, James, Dr. T.P.M., and Samuel Reynolds, all persons of true moral worth . . . .

Once when visiting his boys, about 3 o'clock in the evening, the younger boys and I were enjoying the shade of the spreading oaks that stood in front of his house, half a mile distant from his cornfield, now in need of attention. The old man came tottering along, merry as a lark, and remarked that those trees were very damaging to his corn. I had heard that the roots of trees draw the life out of all vegetation but how could this be with the corn so far away. The old man explained that the trees did not so much draw the corn as they did the boys who were expected to work the corn . . . .

Webster's Weekly, September 12, 1901

In reviewing the past seventy years of our old town, we discover unending variety and steady advancement in all that pertains to the life and growth of a village . . . . Change, change-nothing is as it was . . . . In music these changes are very striking, especially classical music. I remember when the reel, the march, and the sentimental love song, were the fashionable music, even with the elite of our town. Our hymnal music has been so metamorphosed that you scarcely know, from the operatic strains sometimes used, whether you are in church or a theatre . . . .

In nothing has there been greater advancement than the photographic art. I remember the first "picture taker," as he was then called, who ever visited our town. His name was Worth, a relative of our old Treasurer Worth. He worked the Daguerrian, or silver plate method, and made beautiful pictures from $2.50 to $10.00 each. I think my father's likeness was the first ever made in Leaksville.

I made the frames for his backgrounds. Next came the ambrotype, followed by the ferrotype, later by the wet plate process and then the dry plate method of photography. And ere long we expect, by electricity and wonderful discoveries in photography, to talk face to face with our friends a thousand miles away.

In all mechanical, agricultural, and scientific operations, like improvements have been going on, and we (in Leaksville) claim some of these improvements. Messrs. Field and Guerrant invented the engraving machine, which is extensively used. Dr. Field was the inventor of one of the best plates for dental work,[44] and the Messrs. Guerrants have invented, and put in use several useful tobacco machines, which have won for them distinction . . . .[45]

In early days the educational opportunities of our boys and girls were few and inadequate to higher learning. The State University was poorly equipped and there were but few academies or classical high schools. Our common schools were rightly named from quality and were poorly housed and worse officered and they had a meager supply of such books as Pike's Arithmetic, Smith Grammer and the Boys Reading Book . . . . Now we have a State University as good as the best and many colleges, high schools and a fine school system. With the vast numbers of children and young people in Leaksville and Spray, why should we not have a first class graded school or a good college? . . . .

But in nothing has there been greater reform than in the use of alcoholic beverages. In 1840, within a radius of two-and-a-half miles of Leaksville, with a population of less than 300, smoke from the stacks of eight stills might be seen. Not less than half the fathers, within the same radius, were in the habit sometimes of becoming tipsy, and using ardent spirits as a beverage. I have seen more than a score of beastly drunken men, swearing and fighting at the same time, on the streets of Leaksville. No day passed without some exhibition of drunkenness, a few Saturdays without a row. But, by the voice of our good people, and the help of God, we have rid ourselves of this curse. We now have a legislative act prohibiting the sale of liquor within a mile-and-a-half miles of any church in our town, and vigilant officers to execute the law. And, with the exception of a few old soaks, we have a sober and happy people.

[44] Dr. Benton J. Field (1835-1904) was Rev. Dan Field's brother. B. J. Field was a jeweler and silversmith in 1860 but later studied dentistry and made that profession his career. He married Lucy E. Lane, a sister of Rev. Dan Field's wives.

[45] Members of the Guerrant Family operated a tobacco factory in Leaksville during the 1880's and 1890's. Leaksville was an active tobacco manufacturing center both before the Civil War and on into the 1890's. During this period plug and twist tobacco were manufactured in small factories throughout the region. Some of the tobacco manufacturers in Leaksville during this period were; Price & Evans, Martin Grogan, Dillard & Company, (later Dillard & Moir), W. F. King, J. B. King, Alex Moir, B.H. & G.D. Dyer, D.F. King, Guerrant & Company, the L. J. Martin Tobacco Company and the C.A. Reynolds Company. In 1887 the D.F. King Factory was producing from 135,000 to 150,000 pounds of manufactured tobacco per annum. King was still manufacturing tobacco in the spring of 1895 when he hired J. B. Fagg to go to Georgia as his salesman. According to "The Hopper-Baughn-Stone Papers" King shipped tobacco to Perry, Georgia in April, 1895.

Webster's Weekly, September 26, 1901

Quaint characters generally when intellectually endowed catch the public eye .... One such character we wish to delineate. Long years ago, when I was but a lad, there lived, in old Virginia, a most magnetic man, about 50 years of age. He had been reared in a neighborhood that grew such intellectual giants as Thos. L. Flournoy, Whit. Tunstall, and Judge Treadway. When a boy at school, he is said to have outstripped all of these men in text book acquirements and stood at the head of his classes .... He became a scholar of no mean attainments. But in young manhood his associations were formed with young men of intemperate habits and soon he became addicted to drunkenness. Before this habit was confirmed however, he married a handsome young woman and had five daughters and two sons.

He was a mechanic of no ordinary skill building many of the best houses in the country. He was especially skilled in building the casing and flues of distilleries. He had a monopoly in all such work in the surrounding country at remunerative prices .... Our old friend, who, for convenience, we will call Uncle B_____, called at the office of Judge Treadway while slightly intoxicated. The Judge began to upbraid him for having wasted his talents and squandered his means and questioned him as to his reasons for thus doing. Uncle B_____ remarked that the explanation was easily given; for he the judge had gone to the legal bar, while he had gone to the illegal, or whiskey bar....

Before leaving Whitmell, Va. he united with the Sons of Temperance and became a strong advocate of their principles. In 1851 he thought it advisable to move to Leaksville Factory,[46] and applied to Governor Morehead for employment. The best men of Whitmell sent a letter of recommendation stating he was an intelligent, industrious, and sober citizen. He became a citizen of Leaksville Factory but soon the temptations of our dram shops became too strong and he was back again in his cups .... He once tackled a buzz saw and came off minus two fingers; and J. H. B_____,[47] giving a practical illustration to lookers on of the old man's awkwardness, lost the same number. The old man died many years ago and we laid him to rest in old Providence churchyard. God's purposes were never fulfilled in this great intellect because of drink, the world's greatest curse.

Webster's Weekly, October 3, 1901

... In October 1848, a menagerie having passed through our town in the month preceding, it was currently reported that a panther had escaped from its cage and was roaming at large a short distance west of Leaksville, along the rugged banks of our far-famed old Matrimony Creek. Its unearthly shrieks and

[46] Leaksville Factory was the name given to John M. Morehead's Cotton Mill. The area later became known as Spray.

[47] Probably John Hall Bullard.

chiling growls had been heard from its hiding places amidst the ivy bluffs. Well, lest the women and children should become frightened from their homes, the matter was kept a secret, so far as they were concerned and only the bravest of the men and boys trusted with the news. Only one other boy and myself were trusted with the matter.

Mr. R._____ attended by Riley H_____ came to town on a crisp November evening much excited by the appearance of the "panter" at Mr. R_____'s house the night before. The beast was not seen but his tracks were found on the roof of the smoke-house, in search of food, and on the ground, where he sprang from the roof, and there could be no doubt as to its being a "panter." He had chased Mr. R_____'s dogs off the plantation and so frightened Mr. R_____ and his family that they dared not open the door to shoot him.

These facts were communicated to Dr. B_____[48] of our town and he called a council. He selected his men, ordered proper equipment for the onslaught, demanded secrecy appointed the hour for gathering at 9:30 P.M. With brave intents we gathered at the appointed hour and at the old mill, one mile west of town we were reinforced by Joe L_____'s son,[49] Jack S_____, P.D. H_____,[50] and Jim D_____, armed and equipped, attended by twenty hounds. While proceeding, the wildest scenes and most terrific conflicts passed in review before our excited imaginations . . . .

Upon reaching Mr. R_____'s the pack were allowed to take the scent from the tracks, supposed to have been left the night before and away they went. P.D. H_____'s Loud leading the van, hotly pursued by all the rest. It is but just to state that P.D. H_____'s pack had been more accustomed to contend with larger game, such as the coon and, on a few occasions, the wild boar of the forest, etc. Hence Loud, led in the chase. On, on they went like a wild tornado. No barriers impeded our progress. Hills, dales, fields, forests and rapid streams, became smooth pathways leading on to sure sucess. Jack S_____'s Tige, now leader in the chase, while Loud came whining back, and crouched at P.D. H_____'s feet as if dismayed.

We discovered the dogs were at bay, and soon the final conflict must come. P.D. H_____ became despondent, and said when Loud failed all was doubtful. Jack S_____ said "he be drat" if Tige had a fair chance if he didn't do him up, Jim D_____ said he didn't see any use of running the risk of having all our dogs slaughtered by a wild beast when we might so easily prevent it by calling them off. Joe L_____ gave no need to such talk when the lives of our wives and children were at stake if the beast was allowed to run at large, so he moved that the whole pack should be urged on, if all had to die. Riley H_____ said "he be dad shamed", if he could just catch the glimpse of one of his green eyes, if he didn't fetch him at the first crack of old Betsy (his rifle).

[48] Probably Dr. E. T. Broadnax.

[49] Probably Joe Lane's son.

[50] Probably P. D. Hopper.

Dr. B_____ said it would never do to give up the chase until the last wild beast expired. The rest of us thought that it would have been best to have brought him to bay in the woods, for then we might have saved our lives by climbing. As it was the silly dogs had brought the contest in the midst of an old field, with only here and there an old persimmon bush, under one of which the beast must be crouched ready for the final spring. But delay was dangerous, and it seemed now or never with us. Isem Crattock[51] said he thought the safest plan was to keep the dogs "baying the tagger" until we could surround the place and set the old field all afire at once, and burn him out. Others urged that it was inhuman to thus expose the dogs to the flames, so it was resolved to mass the forces, march forward and take the beast vi et armis. And when the harsh command was given, we took our lives in our hands and marched, pell mell, to the persimmon tree, that furnished safe retreat for a small opossum and nothing more....

The joke was too good to be kept concealed and we admitted the tell, and learned that panthers do not prowl where opossums live and thrive. The heroes in that hunt have long since crossed the river to the hunting grounds beyond and I am alone left to tell their valiant deeds....

Webster's Weekly, October 10, 1901

I want to write of little children then and now. Each generation of men and women is just what the preceeding generation of parents have made it. I have watched, with much interest, for many years the home training of children .... A large proportion of the parents of our day are seemingly ignorant of the obligations they are under to their children, or else they are recreant to their duty — as both the home and public conduct of many children most clearly attest....

The Sabbath day is disregarded by many and their children are allowed to rove unrestrained through field and forest. I think children should be taught from earliest childhood obedience to parents and that the Sabbath day is a day to be kept undesecrated by doing common work or by boisterous conduct at home and abroad. Especially should they be taught to conduct themselves with proper decorum in church.

Many of the tendencies of the children, if unrestrained, lead on to wasteful extravagance, poverty and viciousness.__ And it is this want of home government that is so much to be deplored at the present time. We are all cogniant of the fact, but this does not cure the evil. It is a false idea of parental love that indulges the whims of a child to his own detriment and the diminution of the happiness of others.... A well-governed family is a miniature heaven. Proper home government, good school training and proper association, will, as a rule, make a gentleman of any "rough ashler" of a boy, and a lady of the poorest girl....

[51] Probably Isem Craddock.

Children are more advanced in textbook lore than were they of long ago at the same age. But the young people then, having access to but comparatively few good books, read and re-read them with a relish that our young people do not now show . . . .

Respect for and obedience to parents was more general then than now. This in a great degree, I attribute to well-nigh exclusive maternal training, as but few mothers then relegated the rearing of their children to disinterested, incompetent nurses, as at present. The manners and conversation of our young people then were more refined, and they were more reserved than at present. The old adage that "children should be seen rather than heard when at the table", was practically exemplified in those days by the children, and they were never allowed to speak disrespectfully to even the humblest person . . . .

It is hardly necessary to state that boys of yore did not smoke tobacco in any form, but some of them did what was almost as bad — they chewed the nasty weed. Snuff was sometimes used, but not by the girls. Nor was it used for the same purpose. The men took it into the nasal receptacle to produce a sneeze, while the ladies used it to whiten their teeth, sweeten their breath, and prepare their mouths for kissing, we opine. The cigarette was not then invented . . . .

As to fun making and prank playing, we suppose that boys have been alike in all ages. Fun of the right sort is not objectionable — fun that harms no one. A good natural laugh is healthy, and should be reasonably indulged when you can't restrain it . . . . The greatest objection to fun is that you are almost bound to have it at another's expense.

The dress of boys and girls differed much in "Olden Times" from the present style generally. I never could see the propriety of housing the rest of the body in flannels and turning the legs bare. Boys wore long pants in those days and girls nice embroidered pantalettes to adorn and protect their lower limbs. I think we have advanced backward in this respect.

The Editor

Robert W. Carter, Jr. of Sandy Cross Community is a director of the Historical Society and a frequent contributor to the *Journal*.

Barnett Family Cemetery

This cemetery is located on Morehead Street in the Spray section of Eden. The cemetery now contains five graves. One stone has no inscription. Tradition says twins were buried in one of the graves. One flat slab type stone has disappeared in the past 40 years. Recorded by the Holmes Junior High School Junior Historians Club and Robert W. Carter, Jr. on February 13, 1980. The carved stone markers are so eroded that part of the inscriptions are illegible.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
BARNETT,		
Infant	5/13/1828	son of William and Lucy, aged 1 month.
John	11/24/1833[1]	aged ?
Lucy	5/19/1822	wife of John.
William	2/3/1831	born 4/14/175?

[1] The year of Barnett's death is taken from his will probated in November 1833. Rockingham County Will Book B, 82.

Lawson Cemetery

The cemetery is located in the Western part of Eden. John Lawson purchased 51 acres of land in this area in 1840. He began the Lawson Family Cemetery in October 1843 when his infant son, William H. Lawson died. Some years later the cemetery was used as a burial ground by the Leaksville Methodist Church. Later the cemetery became a public burial ground. This is a partial listing of tombstones dating prior to 1908. Recorded August 4, 1980 by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

Name	Death Date	Remarks
BURTON,		
Jones Williams	6/17/1888	Born 11/14/1812
Rev. Samuel Smith	9/30/1877	Born 4/6/1853
CARTER,		
Henry Clay	3/11/1896	Born 5/16/1843
Lizzie (Field)	12/23/1880	Born 8/16/1840 Wife of W. A. Carter
FIELD,		
B. J.	1904	Born 1835 M.D.
Rev. Benton	9/15/1871	Born 1797 A Methodist Preacher 45 years.
Jane H.	7/14/1872	Born 3/15/1839 Wife of D. E. Field
John Early	3/19/1903	Born 11/21/1856
John Emory	8/9/1886	Born 8/24/1838
Magdaline	1872	Born 1837 Wife of B. J. Field
Margaret Moir	5/26/1894	Born 2/10/1831 Wife of T. W. Field
Peter Watson	6/28/1855	Aged 18 years
Thomas W.	3/11/1886	Born 6/24/1828

GUERRANT,		
Elvira J.	2/10/1869	Born 8/7/1808 Wife of P. D. Guerrant
Rev. Peter D.	6/15/1869	Born 12/24/1806
Dr. Thomas D. F.	5/17/1895	Born 10/31/1829
William R.	5/30/1867	Born 9/22/1844
HAMLIN,		
Mattie Field	9/10/1882	Born 9/5/1858
HAMPTON,		
Sam Lake	3/5/1889	Born 11/12/1858
IVIE,		
Sallie J. (Scales)	3/5/1894	Born 1/10/1833
William S.	3/8/1900	Born 12/17/1833
LAWSON,		
Ann Roberta	9/30/1848	Born 9/28/1846
Anne A.	6/25/1854	Born 3/1/1809 Widow of F. J. Lawson
Charlotte H.	1/19/1886	Born 1/19/1816 Wife of John Lawson
Fannie	11/5/1866	Born 11/3/1844 Dau. of F. J. Lawson
Francis Irven	7/14/1845	Born 7/8/1806
John	10/22/1846	Born 1/26/1796
John Jennings	5/11/1855	Born 12/25/1839
William Henry	10/27/1843	Born 10/8/1843 Infant of John Lawson
MANESS,		
Rev. J. S.	6/11/1898	Born 10/11/1844

MOIR,		
Henry Clay	12/30/1908	Born 4/27/1844
MOREHEAD,		
J. Turner	4/19/1908	Born 8/5/1840 Born in Greensboro, N. C. Died in New York.
RAY,		
James B.	11/27/1897	Born 9/20/1832
REYNOLDS,		
Pryor, Sr.	12/12/1896	Born 2/17/1824 Co. H, 13th. N. C. Reg. 1861-1865
SAUNDERS		
Magdalene Kemp	12/14/1895	Born 6/8/1871 Wife of R. P. Saunders
SMITH,		
Caroline	3/7/1863	Born 2/25/1861 Dau. of S. & S. E. Smith
Sarah E.	5/5/1863	Born 7/18/1841 Wife of Samuel Smith
TROGDON,		
Mollie Guerrant	9/30/1887	Born 9/29/1859
WADE,		
Mary S.	5/4/1894	Born 10/2/1800 Wife of G. B. Wade

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President ..... Mrs. Peggy Osborne, Eden
Vice-President ..... Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Recording Secretary ..... Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth
Corresponding Secretary ..... Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer ..... Wayne Parlier, Eden

Directors

Robert W. Carter, Jr. ..... Reidsville
Mrs. Robin Dodson ..... Madison
Hassell Gann ..... Mayodan
James W. Ivie, Jr. ..... Eden
Mrs. Ruth Mitchell ..... Reidsville
Michael Perdue ..... Wentworth
Charles D. Rodenbough ..... Madison
V. Siler Rothrock ..... Reidsville
Jamie Smith ..... Stoneville
Mrs. Frank H. Walker ..... Eden

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

1815

Tax List

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume V, Number 2 December, 1980

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are $8.00 for an individual and $12.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for $2.50 per number plus 50 cents mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME V DECEMBER 1980 NUMBER 2

CONTENTS

1815 Tax List of Rockingham County, North Carolina 1
Compiled by Linda C. Vernon and Violet Young
Foreword by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

© 1980 Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Pittsylvania 1815

The List of Taxable property taken in by Abraham Phillips for the year A.D. 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Ole	Mules & Hors
Robert Saunders	155	310		1	
William Harrison	476	952		1	
Ann Harrison	250	500			
Jacob Pirkle	250	250		1	
William Miller	100	150		2	
John Harrison	71	71		1	
William Pirkle	213	449		1	
Jesse Pirkle	231	212	25	1	
Joseph Owen				1	
William Small	86	129		1	
John Owen				1	
David Hendrix	150	312		6	
Isaac Graves	49	196		1	
Wm Vermillion	193	287	50		
Duncan Bruce	125	250			
Nathan Graves	321	684			
James Owen	402	603		2	
David Owen	200	800		4	
Benjamin Dilworth	814	2107	50		
Andrew Coles	50	75			
George Simonds	350	700		3	
Henry Odell				6	
John Gilmore	350	875		2	
Robert Ware	923	1846		5	
A Guardian	295	442	50		
John Blackburn	300	600			
Francis Vaughn	100	150		1	
Jonathan Hopkins	87½	87	50		
Joseph Asbridge	50	50		1	

1815 TAX LIST OF ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

Compiled by Linda C. Vernon and Violet Young

Foreword by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

This is the only known list for Rockingham County. The list is now in the Division of Archives and History in Raleigh. Before townships were formed in 1868, the county was divided into militia districts with each district having a captain and muster grounds for the men of the area. These same districts were also used as divisions for the listing of taxes.

While nine of the tax listers in 1815 listed slave polls in separate columns, six listers combined the white and black polls. The first column contains the number of acres of land owned by the individual; the second is the assessed value of the land; the third is the number of white males listed for the poll tax; the fourth is the number of male slaves listed for the poll tax (if not combined); and the fifth is a list of the owners of stud horses and stores.

Most of the names on the tax list are legible, but a few are difficult to decipher. Question marks have been placed beside these names and at other places where information is illegible.

A List of Taxable Property Taken By John Ellington

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Joseph Asbridge	50	50			
Thomas Underwood	144	144	1		
Thomas Garril			1		
Reuben Wright	100	125	1		
Truman Greyer	50	50	1		
William L. Jones	95	150	1		
Daniel Steirs	100	100	1		
George Stewart			1		
Robert Stewart	155	200	1		
Jarrott Jarrell			1		
William Stewart			1		
John Brown	212	212			
Do Do for D. Nance	100	50			
John Roberson			1		
Jno. Griffin	184	552	1		
Henry Davis			1		
Ge. Coffer			1		
Charles Smothers			1		
Martin Jones	100	125			
David Herron	536	1340	1	3	
Jesse Thomas	450	675	1		
William S. Haney	168	200	1		
Benj. Grier	47	47	1		
Jno. Linder	150	150	1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken By John Ellington

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
James Wardlow	150	225	1		
Wm. King	198	198	1	1	
Tho. Wommack			1		
Jno. Walker	662	662			
Wm. Grogan	150	150	1		
Wm. Minzes			1		
Jno. C. Minzes			1		
Wm. Carrol			1		
John King	68	51	1		
Do Do	100	100			
Do Do	130	195			
William Wardlow	150	225	1		
Edward Godsey			1		
Lewis Dodson			1		
Herbert Brown	258	258	1		
Jno. Simes	375	500	1	2	
Annies Greir	133	133			
Daniel Hudson	105	105	1		
Robert Craig	40	50			
Benjamin Henry	100	200	1		
Wm. Carter			1		
Jno. Wall, Jun.	219	438	1	1	
Jno. T. Shrives	294	220.50	1		
Jno. Ellington	540	1350	1	2	

A List of Taxable Property Taken By John Ellington

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Jno. Wall, Sen.	140	280		2	
Do for one of the heirs of C. Wall	50	37.50			
Do Do retailing spirits		(?)			
Wm. Roach	100	250	1		
James Roach	50	50			
James H. Scales			1		
James Campbell	70	70	1		
Jno. Caldwell			1		

The Above List Taken
In By Jno. Ellington Esqr.

Rockingham Cty

The List of Taxable Property Taken In By Abraham Phillips
For The Year AD 1815

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Robert Saunders	155	310		1	
William Harrison	476	952		1	
Ann Harrison	250	500			
Jacob Pirkle	250	250		1	
William Miller	100	150		2	
John Harrison	71	71		1	
William Pirkle	313	449		1	
Jesse Pirkle	231	212	25	1	

Taken In By Abraham Phillips

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Joseph Orran				1	
William Small	86	129		1	
John Owen				7	
David Henslee	156	312		6	
Isaac W. Gearing	49	196		1	
Guy Vermillion	193	289	50		
Duncan Beith (?)	125	250			
Nathan Gearing	321	684			
James Irwin	402	603		2	
David Owen	200	800		1	
Benjamin Dilworth	814	2107	50		
Andrew Actor	50	75			
George Lemonds	350	700		3	
Henry Odell				1	
John C. Murray	350	875		2	
Robert Barr	923	1846		5	
A. Guardian	295	442	50		
John Blackburn	300	600			
Francis Vaughn	100	150		1	
Jonathan Hopkins	87½	87	50		
Joseph Asbridge	50	50		1	
Richard Henderson, Senr.	712	712		4	
William McIlroy	216½	649	50	1	
James Hood				1	

Taken In By Abraham Phillips

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Ephraim H. Frost	130	260		1	
Richard Henderson, Junr.	200	400		1	
William Adkerson	217	651			
David Gearing				1	
James Maxwell	579	1737		3	
Edmond Massey				1	
Richard Dilworth				1	
Samuel Barns	135	202	50	1	
Robert Walker	154	308		2	
William Webster	555	1006		1	
John Martin Piney	200	600		1	
Thomas Moore	155	387	50	1	
John Richardson	331	662		1	
Thomas Hopkins	652	1033		2	
James Martin	370	740		1	
John Moberly				1	
Abraham Dilworth				1	
Jabish Gearing	50	200		1	
Isabell Martin				2	
David King	67½	101	50	1	
John Linder	300	750		2	
Martha Joyce	249	622	50		
Blake W. Brazwell	631	1870		5	
James Barnes	320	800		2	

Taken In By Abraham Phillips

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
James Patrick, Esq.	1116	10500		10	store 1
Henry Moore	153	459		1	
John Mackey	763	848		1	
Elijah Pirkle	189½	189	50	1	
James Williams	125½	187	77	1	
James Lemond	200	250		1	
Thomas Lemond	191½	383		1	
John Blackburn, Junr.	150	225		1	
Jonas Gearing				1	
Joel Hutson, Junr.				1	
Mitchell Black	100	75		1	
David Lemond	224	560		2	
James Donnel	96	168		1	
James Moore	196	490		1	
James Hall	163	244		1	
John Tall (?)				1	
William Mackey				1	
Robert Holgan	350	350		1	
William Blackbourn				1	
Enoch Henslee	125	250		2	
John Owen, Junr.	200	800		2	
Thomas Stapleton	68	51		1	
Robert Moore	100	300		1	
James Jones	105	237	25	1	

Taken In By Abraham Phillips

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Archibald McIlroy				1	
Isaac Jones	93	139	75	1	
John Rossill	470	887	75	2	
Thomas H. King				1	
William Patrick				1	
William Donnell	200	500		2	
Charles Phillips	136	223	25	3	
John Mount	200	400			
John Mount, Junr.	100	150		1	
Pleasant Mount	100	150		1	
Mathias Mount, Junr.	100	175		1	
Henry Linder	119	89		1	
William Noblin				1	
Samuel Small				1	
George Pursell	150	300		3	
William Ratliff	125	125			
Anne Young	100	100			
Ellis Haggard	100	100			
Mathias Mount, Senr.	400	800			
Reuben Johnston	215	400		1	
Thomas Larkin	291	508		3	
Job Baker	200	400			
John Baker				1	
Charles Baker				1	

Taken In By Abraham Phillips

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
John Claridge				1	
Robert Boak	896	948		1	
Isaac Young	204	204		1	
John Small	244	366		1	
David Scott	171½	514	50	1	
Jesse Harrison	200	400			
John P. Henslee				3	
Robert Linch				1	
John A. Patrick				1	
Hugh Lynch	800	2200			
William Lemond	185	467	50	1	
Jacob Young, Esqr.	320	960		3	
Joseph Lemond	434	1085		3	stud 1
Walker Thomas	346	178		1	$3
Hugh Patrick	250	1750		4	
John Moore	1130	2125		4	
Henry King, Senr.	240	360			
Walter Martin	300	600			
Leavin Moore				1	
Thomas Lytle	473	893	31	1	
Hezekiah Leigh	160	320		1	
Lemiah King	200	400		1	
Catharine Lowe	130	195			
Abraham Phillips	1723	3390	75	9	

Taken In By Abraham Phillips

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
James Miller	426	546	75	4	
Adm. for E. Patrick Estate	1306	4266			
Ezekiel Webster				1	
James Small	300	600		1	
Charles Moore	330	495		1	
Thomas King	100	125			

A List of Taxables Taken In By John Forrest For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
William Lewis	45	67	50	1	
Lewis Jarrell				1	
Daniel Worsham	274	822		2	
Amos Elliott	180	180		1	
For Wm. Proctor	437	437			
Elias Potter				1	
Thomas Moore, Senr.	304	543		3	
Henry Miller	200	200		1	
Thomas Pound	225	225		1	
Pleasant Ellington	75	112	50	1	
Isaac Carter	125	92	75	1	
For Estate of Thos. Carter	450	900			
Moses Lillard	240	240		1	
Allen Morgan				1	

A List of Taxables Taken In By John Forrest For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
James Hudson				1	
Joshua Lillard	240	300		5	
Johnston Wright	142	142		1	
James Tate				1	
Simeon Vaughan				1	
William Jarrell, Junr.	82	246		1	
Thos. Greer	131	159	75	1	
William Mobley, Senr.	100	150			
William Jarrel, Senr.	972	972			
George Jones	201	201			
Frederick Wells	186	186		3	
Garland Jarrell				1	
Valentine Jarrell	259	259		1	
Cornelius Mabrey				1	
David Berry	118	118		1	
Morgan Lillard				1	
John Berry, Senr.	270	270			
Isaac Berry	240	240		1	
James Berry				1	
John Miller	150	150		1	
William Miller	136	136		1	
John Carter				1	
James Lillard	118	187		1	
Valentine Morgan				1	

A List of Taxables Taken In By John Forrest For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
John Cole	100	100		1	
Zachariah Lewis				1	
Charles Wright	370	370		1	
Fielding Wright	110	137	50	1	
John Hutcherson	499	623	75	4	
For F. Jackson	499	449			
For Eliza McCully	100	100			
James Sepple	186	279		1	
Jonas White				1	
John Tucker				1	
William Corum, Senr.	150	150		1	
George Wells				1	
Allen Caldwell	460	635	75	2	
Josiah Wooldridge				1	
Baker Shrieve				1	
William King	114	171		2	
Coalby Jarrell				1	
Barksdale Matherly				1	
John Berry, Junr.				1	
Sweringham Butt	144	478	8		
John Butt	100	333	32	1	
Jeremiah Mize	100	100		1	
William E. Broadnax	2887	14435		13	
Robert Broadnax	2664	9324		9	

A List of Taxables Taken In By John Forrest For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Shadrick Tucker	312	234		1	
John Armstrong	125	187	50		
Barnett Moore	300	600			
Thomas C. Moore				1	
Thomas Miller	323	1000		2	
Do Do	328	492			
John Lillard	34	34		1	
Isaac Watt				1	
William Murphy	80	160		3	
Peyton Murphy				1	
Joshua Jarrell				1	
John Wooldridge				1	
John Wilson				3	
Jacob Cantrell	118	88	50	1	
Aaron Kilman	79	108		1	
James Roach, Junr.				1	
Thomas Pound, Junr.				1	
John Cantrell				1	
Gideon Roach	464	1500		1	
John Smith				1	
Francis Wright	248	248			
John Forrest	450	675		4	
Eli Corum				1	
Nathaniel W. Henry	2375	19000		13	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Odineal For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Peter Oliver	222	400		1	
John Loyd	100	100		1	
William Loyd				1	
Thomas Overton	230	650		3	
James Hall	6¼	15		1	
George Jackson, Junr.				1	
Samuel Oliver				1	
Matthew Harris	100	100			
Enoch Axton	160	100		1	
John Shepherd	200	400			
William Shepherd				1	
Arthur Hays	640	1280		2	
James Oliver	633	2000		2	
Thomas Henderson	3500	5760		7	
Nathaniel Henderson				1	
George W. Barker	100	100		1	
Josiah Roberts	125	190		2	
William Perguson	300	300		2	
Thomas Searcy	1705	3700		5	
Thos. Shackleford				1	
Gideon Johnson	830	3500			
John Beashers	196	250		1	
Samuel Whitsett	112½	250		1	
Adam Sharpe	360	1800		1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Odineal For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
James Sharpe	100	200		1	
Abraham Lumbrick				1	
Henry Sharpe	121	200			
Alexander Hannah				1	
Bird Lowe				1	
Richard Napier				1	
John Orran, Senr.	200	300			
William Orran	200	400		1	
William Williams	323	646		1	
Thomas Orran				1	
Abraham Oliver	236½	473		1	
David McCollum	354	400		1	
Daniel Moseley	180	400		3	
James McCollum	150	200		1	
Sterling Ewes	200	500		1	
Nathan Parrott	277	277			
Robert Cantrell	575	700		1	
Elisha Wade	412	290			
Robert Napier	500	1000		2	
William Rice	328½	2299		3	
Thomas Loyd	160	300		3	
Moses Napier	300	600		4	
John Godsey	62	150		2	
Alan Walker	200	1500		2	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Odineal For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Joel Walker by A. Walker	187½	191			
George Chadwell	96	48		3	
John Larkin				1	
James Lumbrick				2	
Joel Fagg, Junr.				1	
Joel Fagg, Senr.	254	508		2	
David Wall	281	281			
Charles Fagg, Junr.				1	
Caleb Cox	116	116			
Tapley Howerton	239	239		1	
Samuel Fagg				1	
Charles Fagg, Senr.	150	150			
John Reagon	200	200			
Alex. S. Martin	847½	1895		6	
Sothey Griffin	180	180			
Anne Foman	600	600			
William Hogan				1	store
John Odineal	701	1000		4	1
Robert Hall				1	
James Lowe				1	
James Fagg				1	
Isaac Oliver					
Thomas Godsey				2	
Solomon Godsey				1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Odineal For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
William Godsey, Junr.				1	
Pleasant Todd				1	
William Smothers				1	
Joseph Wheeler				1	
Heirs of Wm. Pitt	200	2000		5	
Mark Harden	610	2420		2	
Donalson McMillian & C) By Mark Harden)	1260	2610			
Thomas Whitworth	90	90		1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Lowe For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
John Bason	95	143		2	
Lemuel Price				1	
Smith Moore	300	750		1	
Henry King	630	1260		6	
Elijah Shelton	232	405		1	
Martin Cox	107	104		1	
Frederick Brown	500	700		1	
Jeremiah James	195	195		1	
Jiles Delaney	100	200		1	
Aaron York, Junr.				1	
Roland Williams	209	418			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Lowe For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Archibald Winn	224	400		3	
Charles Plummer	289	400		2	
Asa Brasher, Junr.	150	200		1	
Robert Cumming	1377	2172			
Zaza Brasher	230	690			
Asa Brasher, Senr.	275	825		2	
Nathaniel Farrington				1	
Nathan Massey	488	1200		3	
John Green	134	134			
Mitchel Matthews	156	460		1	
Daniel Matthews	117	117			
Thomas Green	134	134		1	
William Simpson	647	1000		4	
Zizekiah Williams				1	
Thomas Matthews	100	100		1	
Lloyd Evans	300	300		1	
Ivan Campbell	75	35			
David Lowe	100	300		1	
John Shelton	250	300			
James Whitsett	804	1213		1	
Jane Short	135	275			
John Winchester	1240	3250		3	
James Blair	200	400			
William Rhodes	25	75		1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Lowe For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
Isaac Moore	234	700		1	
Rebecca Campbell	95	100			
William Holder	130	200		1	
Coleman Winchester	359	718		2	
Edward Owens	200	100			
Rileigh Howerton	78	100		1	
George Brown	250	250			
Spencer Shelton	111	150		1	
Caleb Cox	116	116			
Tapley Howerton	239	239		1	
Enoch Morgan	60	60		1	
Thomas Massey	390	390		4	
Ezekiel Witty	352	1000		1	
Burgess Delay	235	470		1	
Charles Bruice	2871	4850			
Joel Harriss	128	128			
John Elmore	71	105		1	
Moses Lomax	400	1000		5	
Stephen Henry	380	950			
Samuel Maxwell	290	950		2	
Robert Brown	309	600		1	
Lewis Peeples	1049	1600		7	
Enoch Martin	200	300		1	
Rebecca Martin	300	700			

Persons Names	Land	Value	Wt.	Rs.	Stock
John Stearns Esqr	435	878			
John Hall	1126	4838	"	9	
Sterling Griffin	2828	11500		14	
William Smith Capt	"	"	1	0	
John Wardlow	200	300	1	1	
John H Taylor	~~230~~	~~345~~	"	"	
Executors of Bellows	100	100	"		
James Taylor	230	345	"	"	
Dan'l Stillman	1200	1500		6	
George Stearns	100	200	1	1	
John Stearns Junr	262	624	1		
Thomas Stillman	268	639	"		
John Stearns	330	910	"		
John Scarborough			1		
William Baldwin	330	660	"	"	
John Hancock,			1		
Ruben Read	281	~~371.75~~ 375	1	1	

The above list of Taxable property taken in by
Dan'l Stillman Esqr

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Lowe For The Year 1815

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Poles	Studs & Stores
John Lowe	200	500		2	
William Ogburn	400	800			
Nathl. D. Murray	294	513		3	
Brison Blackburn				1	
Thomas Knight	600	900		2	
Estate of Levy King	254	1000		4	
Estate of Edw. R. Peeples	294	646			
Hyrum Mitchell by J. L.	138	69			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By David Suttle, Esqr. 1815

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Harris, Senr.	439	878			
John Watt	1126	4838		9	
Sterling Ruffin	2828	11500		14	
William Smith, Capt.			1		
John Wardlow	200	500	1	1	
John H. Taylor Executor of B. Martin	100	100			
James Taylor	230	345	1		
David Settle	1200	1500		6	
George Akins	100	200	1	1	
John Harris, Junr.	262	624	1		
Thomas Settle	268	659			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By David Suttle, Esqr. 1815

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Akins	530	910			
John Scarborough			1		
William Walker	330	660			
John Hancock			1		
Ruben Reed	281	371.75	1	1	
James Cochran			1		
Thomas Certain	68	136			
William Cole	149	223	1		
Zehul (Ezekiel?) Jones	617	1234		1	
John Reed	238	715	1	2	
John Sharp	100	100			
Peter Crafford	250	325			
John Wilson	154	762			
Garland Key	300	600		1	
James Bateman	128	256			
Daniel Allen			1		
Leonard Certain			1		
John Chapman			1		
John Horseford			1		
Edward Numan, Junr.			1		
Isaac Norman			1		
John Canada	120	240			
William Smith	100	300	1		
Mary Smith	200	250			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By David Suttle, Esqr. 1815

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Joseph Griffith	150	225			
Denis Wilson			1		
William Wilson			1		
Levy Smith			1		
Oliver Simpson	356	712	1	4	
Nathan Reed	90	180	1		
Burton Allen	150	562	1		
Fielden Coram			1		
William Cole, Junr.			1		
Andrew Allen			1		
Charles Thacker	75	150		2	
Charles Cole			1		
Charles Dasnell			1		
James Walker	225	337	1		
John H. Taylor	339	678	1	2	
Jenjamin Settle	154	462			
Thomas Allen			1		
Abner Rayley	150	225			
Joseph Phillips	50	100	1		
John Taylor	125	250	1		
Abslom Watt	900	1600	1		
Jane Watt	800	1750		6	
Thomas Blackwell	314	628	1	2	
William Williams	253	379			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By David Suttle, Esqr. 1815

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Henry Mills	272	408			
John Person	266	532	1		
Henry Carrill	315	550			
Solomon Allen	161	500			
Samuel Allen	100	200		2	
John H. Taylor for Wm. Martin-Deceased	189	283			
Lasras Harriss	184	278	1		
Francis Cornwell	297	900	1		
John Key	82	125	1		
George Wilson	106	262	1	3	
Leonard Casney			1		
William Collins			1		
Joshua Mitchell			1		
William Davis			1		
Elijah Garnor			1		
Philemon Neal	214	855	1	2	
John Vaughon			1		
Zadock Griffith	200	300	1		
Hugh Reed	251	425		1	
Walter Johnston	200	350			
John Martin	350	700		2	
Edward Numan	102	200			
James Dashill			1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By David Suttle, Esqr. 1815

Persons Names	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Jonah Bateman			1		
Samuel Cornwell			1		
Edward Lapping	180	270	1	1	
Elenor Whitemore	469	1000		8	
Zachariah Neal	107	297	1	1	
Levy Cobb	88½	121	1		
Joseph McClain	70	105	1	1	
Henry Allen			1		

The above list of taxable property
taken in by David Suttle, Esqr.

(Nehemiah Vernon)

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls
John Grogan	44	60		1
Drury Smith, Senr.	137¼	1500		1
Daniel Smith				1
Thomas Smith				1
David Mays	129	64	50	1
Thomas Grogan	205	102	50	
Bartholumew Grogran	112	56		2
Isaac Vernon (Son of Isaac)	295	147	50	1
Charles Moore	150	150		1
Drury Smith				1

(Nehemiah Vernon)

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls	
David Kellam, Junr.				1	
Frank Smith	132	264		1	
John Scales	240	240		2	
Reece Wadkins	120	120		1	
James Edwards	200	600			
Robert Means	542	1084			
Spencer Kellam	174	174		1	
William Mitchel	84	84			
Paul Mitchel				1	
Zachariah King	745	745			
Peter Hays @ 2	78	156			
Absalom Scales	262	900		6	
Bartlett Edwards				1	
Thomas Edwards	100	200		1	
James Siers	54	27		1	
John Barnes				1	1 stud
Eleanor Harris	100	75			
Miles Harris				1	
John Bondurant				1	
Thomas Joyce (Son of John)	479	1000		4	
John Ridley	300	500			
George Colson	200	200			
John Joyce (Son of James)	218	436		1	
John Dodson	356	356		1	

(Nehemiah Vernon)

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls
Latiny Amos	40	40		1
Phillip Anglin	35	105		
Hugh Frasure				1
Andrew Martin	100	75		1
James Harris	119	119		1
Ambrose Joyce	309	750		2
Francis Bondurant	168	168		
Robert Barnes				1
Richard Bondurant	145	145		1
Robert Chandler	55	55		1
John Vernon	80	80		1
Isaac Vernon (Son of Joseph)	74	74		1
Nathl. Barnes	105	105		1
Richard Martin	50	50		
Jeremiah Martin				1
James Joyce	106	350		1
William Reynolds	200	200		1
Robert King				1
Ambrose King	175	125		1
John Moore	150	150		
Jesse Going	125	125		
Thomas Dalton	400	1200		3
David King				1
John Pitcher	269	300		1

(Nehemiah Vernon)

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls
Champ Gibson	250	500		
John Colson				1
Solomon Deatherage	270	650		3
William Kellam	111	111		4
John Kellam	118	118		1
David Kellam, Senr.	300	300		1
William Smith	88	88		2
Woodford Jordane				1
Richard Oakley	400	200		
Samuel Oakley				1
Gideon Gilly				1
Pleasant Barnes	50	50		1
Benja. Thornton	100	50		1
John Reed	31	15	50	1
John Trent	80	40		1
Francis Grogan	441	441		
Benja. Smith	150	450		1
George Martin	50	150		
Henry Roberts	50	100		1
William Mills	225	375		
Thomas Carter	100	100		
William Leak	260	130		
William Means	200	300		3
James Means				1

(Nehemiah Vernon)

Persons Names	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls
William Riddle	200	300		2
William Oakley				2
Berryman Breedlove	150	150		1
Obadiah Moore				1
William Rea	150	150		1
Obadiah C. Vernon	300	300		2
Nehemiah Vernon, Junr.				1
Josiah Vernon				1
Pleasant Gibson				1
Stephen Gibson				1
Thomas Going				1
Johnson Going	50	50		1
Nathan Going				1
Thomas Doss				1
Lee Bondurant				1
Samuel Grogan	70	70		1
Francis Grogan				1
Elizabeth Deatherage	170	1000		4
Claybourne Bondurant				1
Nehemiah Vernon, Senr.	770	770		2

The above list of taxables taken by
Nehemiah Vernon

A List of Taxable Property Taken By Augustin C. Browder

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Durham	140	280			
Sarah Mills	420	1260		3	
Ditto Ditto	50	50			
William T. Mills	440	220			
Lewis Whittimore	260	780		1	
Abraham Underwood				1	
Young Lovelace	249	722.50	1	1	
Samuel Smith, Senr.	94	282		3	
Do	250	125			
John Smith	119	238	1		
Samuel Smith - Agent for Moses Smith	250	125			
Menan Mills			1		
Hugh C. Mills	326	815	1	1	
Do	200	300			
Do	111	166.50			
Do	180	1000			
Richard Stubblefield	575	1150		3	
George Roberts	1970	4080		10	
Oakley Jones			1		
David Lawson	200	150			
Benjamin King			1	2	
Alfred Bethel	1300	3634	1	1	
George Courts	589	d. c. 3256.64		8	
Do Do Tavern		4			

A List of Taxable Property Taken By Augustin C. Browder

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Abraham Whitimore	200	400	1	2	
Ruben Tylor	376	376			
Robert H. Courts	150	375	1	2	
Samuel Jordan			1		
Robert Colquehound by His Agent James Rawley	1018	1529	1	1	
Biddy Nichols	280	560		1	
Hugh Stubblefield	545	1360.50	1	3	
Do Do	230	800			
Do	47	47			
William Shaw			1		
Wiot Stubblefield	334	418		1	
Do Do	262	262			
Do	430	130			
Do	428	856			
Do	450	450			
Do	470	496			
Do	74	74			
Do	300	300			
Do	248	800			
Do	200	600			
Alexander Murphey			1		
Peter Burton			1		
Thomas Johnston	450	1200	1	4	

A List of Taxable Property Taken By Augustin C. Browder

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Carter Stubblefield	526	1052	1	2	
William Heathen	20	30			
James Grant	187	400			
John Norman	251	451	1		
Sterling Whitimore			1		
Harrison Mathis			1		
Roderick McGinzie	437	650	1	1	
Philip Brazendene	100	125	1		
Charles McClain	130	350	1		
John Bethel	350	1050	1	5	
William Sanders	142	248	1		
John Kid			1		
Miles Murphey (Son of John)			1		
Thomas Waters			1	1	
Joseph Murphey (Son of John)			1		
Thornton Lynn	168	366	1	2	
Do Do	226	452			
Jesse Evans By His Agent Thornton Lynn	227	454			
Burell Lay	100	150	1		
Henry Gibbs			1		
Elizabeth Davis			1		
Richard Harris			1		
Lemuel Ford	155	248	1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken By Augustin C. Browder

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Thomas Smith	120	240	1		
Alexander Lynn	100	200	1		
Samuel Jetton			1		
Price Johnston	120	250		1	
Moses Buttler			1		
Alexander Alderdice	120	275			
Fedarick Miller			1		
John Parker	351	521	1		
Smith Overby			1		
William Newman			1		
Jesse Delap			1		
Thomas Mullens, Sr.	248	744		2	
Do	108	135			
Thomas Mullens	473	1419	1	1	
William Barber			1	1	
Joseph Lambert			1		
Johnson Potter			1		
Thomas Brown			1		
Reason Waters	255	510	1	1	
Fielding Foster			1		
Moses Potter			1		
Richard Hill	500	1000	1	3	
Do Do	160	160			
James Watt	300	900	1	4	

A List of Taxable Property Taken By Augustin C. Browder

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Anderson Harraldson	200	400	1	3	
Do Do	430	545			
Do Do	270	135			
Do Do	100	100			
David Murphy			1		
Joseph Taylor			1		
Joseph Murphey			1	1	
Miles Murphey			1		
James Taylor	265	1060	1	1	
Do Do	100	100			
Lignor Thorn			1		
Luke Baulding			1		
James Rawley	401	802	1	1	stud 1
Isaiah Hancock	240	700			
Samuel Smith	65	195	1	2	
Samuel Enzley	150	150	1	2	
Richard Corum			1		
Isham Browder	743	1486	1	1	
Do Do	100	50			
Henry Delap	300	600	1	1	
George McClain	160	500	1	1	
Mathew Mills	144	342	1		
Do	260	390			
Elizabeth Wartham	100	250		1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken By Augustin C. Browder

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Joshua Grant	250	375	1		
Elijah Weathers	244	650			
William Lawson	1000	2200	1	3	
Clem Whittimore	250	375		1	
Do	75	225			
William Bethell	1800	4038	1	10	
Augustin C. Browder	808	2024	1	7	
Greenburg Wilson			1		
Martha Smith				1	
Jesse Wilson	1000	1500		6	

The above list of taxable property
taken in by Augustin C. Browder

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Jesse Harris, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Odell			1		
Elijah Grogan			1		
Francis Coden			1		
Jeremiah Odell			1		
James Burn			1		
James Hendren			1		
Achelas Hopper			1		
James Vernon			1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Jesse Harris, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
William Grogan			1		
Bartholomew Grogan			1		
Jeremiah Odell, Junr.			1		
Joseph Odell			1		
David Nance			1		
Phiarhas (?) B. Wright			1		
Fredrick Wright			1		
Joseph Covington			1		
Nathl. Barnett			1	2	
Syrus Roberts			1		
Joshua Lindsey			1		
Adam Walker			1	2	
Jno. Peay			1	1	
Thomas Grogan			1		
Ths. Dun			1		
Forister Callaham			1		
Christopher Cobler			1		
Robert Lynch			1		
William Covington			1		
Thomas Hopper			1		
James Odell			1		
John Wilson			1		
Joseph Hopper, Junr.			1		
Robert Gebison			1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Jesse Harris, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Joseph Belefant			1	1	
Jno. Belefant			1		
Jno. Elliot			1		
Nathl. Odel			1		
Nathl. Callaham			1		
Saml. Lemons			1		
George Kimbel, Junr.	166	100	1		
John Barnett	2912	8600		5	
Thomas Williams	450	1000	1	7	
Jailes Procter	250	193			
Robert Strong	243	1000	1	1	
John Laine	85	212	1	1	
John Covington	624	2025.½	1		
Nicholas Cobler	506	606	1		
Ezekiel Callaham	200	400			
Robert L. Coleman	50	400	1	3	
Zacheriah Strong	288	974	1	2	
Joseph Hopper	415	449			
Joshua Hopper	100	75			
Robert Menzies	100	75	1		
Alexander Lemons for Richard Austin	44	52			
John Lemons	250	250	1		
Jeremiah Hopper	366½	733	1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Jesse Harris, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Thomas Hopper	200	600			
Alexander Lemons for Nancy Lemons	44	59			
for Esther Lemons	44	37			
Ditto William Lemons	44	15			
Do Jefferson Lemons	44	59			
Sarah Davisson	200	400			
Joshua Hopper	1400	2550	1	1	
Darby Hopper	100	45			
Johathan Asbridge	100	150	1		
Drury Price	284	450	1	1	
George Kimble	983	1258			
Joseph Porter	145	262			
Daniel Thomson	40	120	1		
Tilman Colman	222	278	1	2	
Martha Colman	98	598		1	
Martha Colman, Gardian for Garland Colman	56	168	1		
Dianna Walker	200	1200		13	
Polley Walker	80	80		1	
Dianna Walker, Gardian for Molly Walker Catharine Walker & John Walker	200	200		3	
William W. Johnson	78	78			
John Parish	500	825	1	1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Jesse Harris, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Menzies	547	3064		8	
Milly Lindsey	300	1300		1	
Taylor Lindsey	255	600	1	3	
John Lenox	377	377		2	
Alexander Lemons	679	943		1	
Talitha Lemons	176	117			
Henry Grogan	768	1268		1	
Nancy Harris	835	1210		8	
Jesse Harriss	625	462			
Isaac Price	200	200	1		
Pleasant Phillips	145	73	1	2	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Payne

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Michael Caffey			1		
Margaret Caffey	289	867		2	
Saml. Young	196	700	1		
Alexr. Nichols	50	150	1		
Saml. Webb	727	2908	1		
Isaac Ferast (?)			1		
Saml. Walker	468	936	1	3	
Martin Webster			1		
Ths. Connor	250	312.½	1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Payne

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Jeremiah Pritchett			1		
Joseph Young	73	219	1	2	
Thomas Jones	207 3/4	984.7/8	1	2	
Robert Young	335	502.½	1		
Dempsey Thomas			1		
Joseph Allen	1356	3679	1	5	
John Crier	407	610.½			
Mary Brannen (?)	150	450			
Jno. Brannen (?)			1		
Peter Mersilliott	200	600			
Jacob Mersilliott			1		
William Disim (?)			1		
William Horton			1		
Martin Wright	578	1538	1	1	
James McNeely	200	500			
James Mateer	1053	3477.½	2	2	
Ezekiel Wheeler	290	725	1		
John Jones	492	1968	1		
Turner Harrell	106	318	1	1	
Thomas Caffey, Junr.			1		
William Smith	226	339		1	
James Nichols	225	675	1		
Meredith Webb	172	1000	1		
John Boak	430	920		2	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Payne

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
William Jones, Senr.	196	686			
Joseph Brithell	100	200			
Josephy Denny	150	300			
James Sprout	140	280	1		
Robert Sprout	84	252			
William Stratton	62	93			
Jarret Thompson	154	192.½	1		
William Featherston	77½	155	1		
William Hancock	260	500			
Valentine Arrel			1		
Elec Hancock			1		
Jane Herron	355	565		1	
John Everett	299	700		3	
Foster Moore			1		
Willoughby Lee	613	2500			
John Daugherty	172	516		2	
John Caffey	217	651	1	2	
Thomas Thompson	334	668	1		
William Jones, Junr.			1		
James H. Lewis	96½	350	1		
Sarah Lewis	216	600			
John Lewis	100	250	1		
Pleasant Johnston			1		
Thomas Caffey, Senr.	224	672	1	1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Payne

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Joshua Porter			1		
John Porter			1		
James Turbow (?)			1		
Henry Caffey	125	250	1		
Isaac Woolen	114	228	1		
William Connor	400	800	1	5	$2 1
Do	158	158			
Do	213	426			
David Mitchell	100	250	1		
Lavin Woolen	99	198			
Jack Friend			1		
Charles Friend			1		
Charles Bean			1		
Samuel Moore	177	531	1		
George Allen			1		
John Diamond			1		
Margaret Diamond	215	645		1	
Stuart Diamond			1		
James Stuart			1		
John Roberson			1		
Dread Webb			1		
Andrew Boyd	350	875		3	
Do	222	268			
William Payne	377	1150	1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Payne

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
William E. Suitor	470	1025		3	
Samuel Hall			1		
John Flowers	209	418			
Henry Flowers			1		
Henry Thompson	129	387	1		

The above list of taxable
property taken in by
William Payne, Esqr.

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Morehead For The Year 1816

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls	Studs & Stores
Phillip Rose	134				
Thomas Rose				4	
Thomas Hightour				1	
Peter Terry	2953			7	
Mathew McDaniel				1	
Wm. Trammel				1	Tavern
John Morehead	7660	3830		13	Tavern
Landon Harris	131			2	
William Harris	200	400		3	
William Adkins	249	373	50	1	
Zach. Harris				2	
Wm. T. Ellington	131	196	50	2	
Pascal Ellington	103	128	75	1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Morehead For The Year 1816

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls	Studs & Stores
Wm. Buckingham				1	
Henson Humphries	125	125		1	
William Harris				1	
Allen Smith	150	300		1	
Claiborne Pate				2	
Randolph Pate				1	
Griff Ellington	10	20		2	
Sarah Ellington	286	858		2	
George Sharp	49 3/4	99	50	1	
Tarpley Barber	126	252		3	
Abel Hudson	111	200		1	
John Bastin				1	
Henry Wall	124	125			
James Watson, Junr.				1	
Nath. Wesson				1	
Ira Ellis	900	3000		9	
Otway Wilkison				1	
Elisabeth Morison	905	1810			
Ditto Ditto	510	510			
Ditto Ditto	506	625			
John S. Farley	543	543			
Daniel Wall				2	
Thomas P. Guerrant	200	400		2	
Benjamin Watkins	230	287	50		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Morehead For The Year 1816

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls	Studs & Stores
John E. Oliver	195	195			
Thomson Harris				2	
Willis Morgan				1	
Charles Hailey	99	100		1	
John Martin				1	
Stephen Williams				1	
James Murphey				1	
Thomas Roane	258	387		1	
Wm. Tucker				1	
Nancy Tucker	100	150			
John Landon				1	
Vincent Wheeler	577	432	75	1	
Isaiah Adkins				1	
Thomas Burton				1	
Joel Wells				1	
Sophe McCubbins	131¼	164	68 ¾		
Thos. P. Stephens				1	
John B. Mise				1	
James Robertson				3	
Job Adkins				1	
Luner Watkins				1	
Joshua Watson				1	
Stephen Smith				5	
William Hunt	316				

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By John Morehead For The Year 1816

	Land	Dollars	Cents	Polls	Studs & Stores
Wm. Hughes, Senr.				1	
Clement Hughes				1	
Wm. Hughes, Junr.				1	
James Watson /B.L./				1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Dearing, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls
Benjamin Fewel	968 3/4	1798	1	
Ephram Knight	163¾	171	1	
John Gilleland	50	100	1	
Newton Wright	250	375	1	1
Federick Baron (?)	500	800	1	1
John Ore			1	
William Powers			1	
Edward Reynals	268	1000		
John Walker	103	77		
John Hardwick	100	50		
Francis Fow	307	1500		6
Abner Shinall	250	250		
Aron York	252	252		
Elizabeth H. York	80	50		
William York	50	75		
Robert York	250	500		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Dearing, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls
Josiah Morgan	376	500	2	
Joseph Johnson	225	225	1	
John Lacy	280	1000	1	5
Adam Crawford	325	450		
Jacob Crawford			1	
Thornton P. Guinn	370	1000		
Archabald Knight	200	400	1	
Benjamin Barron	100	200	1	
William White	200	200		
William Cook	70	70		
John Brimm			1	
John Scales			1	2
Jeremiah Green	270	262½		
John Kirk	96	240	1	
Cathrun Kirk	24	60		
John Faughn			1	2
Frank Carter	48	48		
Joel Harriss	128	100		
William Neal	125	125	1	
Do Do	150	150		
Lewis Bradfield	100	125	1	
Charles Brattel			1	
George Crook	204	300		
Thomas Neal	200	300	1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Dearing, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls
Constantine Ladd	544	1300	1	
William Fow	300	800	1	2
Absalom Bostwick	1708	1716		
Seth M. Dauman	100	100	1	1
Thomas Moxley	188	400	1	
Burgas Stone	359	984		
John Stegall	668	638		2
Charles Barrom	150	150	1	1
Mathain Lace	201	201	1	
Hanger (?) Plummer	250	450	1	2
James Saunders	253	253		
Thomas C. More	300	150	1	
Elijah Wright	100	200	1	
Jeremiah Stegall	200	200	1	
Edward Lemmons			1	
Bailey Stegall			1	
Cornelas Cook			1	2
Cornelas Cook, Junr.	100	200	1	
Gideon Begram	300	150	1	1
William M. Tucker	200	400	1	
Theodrick Carter	212	471		2
Mitchel Vaughn			1	
Josiah Gilliland			1	
William Dearing	1175	2945		8

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By William Dearing, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls
Robert Gilliland	250	500		

The above
by Wm. Dearing, Esqr.

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By James D. Taylor, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Margaret Pritchett	111	222			
William Taylor	50	200	1		
George Dilworth	262	800	1		
John Brown	125	250		1	
John Cooper	175	525	1	3	
Thomas Pritchett	238	708	1		
Anson Burk	265	530		1	
Travis Mathess	220	440	1		
Joel Johnson	238	594	1		
Peter Hassting	547	1094	1	8	
John Thomas	430	860		6	
Isaac Pritchett	310	620	1	1	
James Smith	200	400	1		
David Herron	213	426	1		
Creswell Key	56	80	1		
Ditto	21	63			
Thomas Bran	186	186	1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By James D. Taylor, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Samuel Smith	122	364	1		
Daniel Boiles	200	400	1		
Josiah Taylor	120	250	1		
Samuel Fielden	312	380	1	4	
Nathan King	265	600	1	2	
William Walker	160	400	1		
James Walker	200	500	1		
William Pearson	215	431	1	1	
John Roberson	250	400	1		
John Williamson	73	310	1	1	
Ann Keen	106	159	1		
John Walker	333	852	1		
Thomas Dilworth	268	536	1	2	
Samuel Moore	40	80	1		
John Windsor	323½	727.20	1	8	
Ditto	603	2100.50			
Ditto	103	177.25			
John Price	118	236	1		
Nathaniel Scales	1351	8295		23	
Ditto	1200	4000			
Ditto	75	150			
Abraham Walker	360	720	1	2	
Elizabeth Pearson	215	430			
John Pascall	629½	914.25		6	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By James D. Taylor, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Elijah Wilson	50	125	1	1	
Saml. Hill	460	1840	1	6	
Do Do	710	2366.66			
Do Do	410	615			
Do Do	200	160			
Henry Brannock	180	400			
William Canadey	63	126	1		
James D. Taylor	400	1200	1	3	
Do Do	277	307			
John Burk			1		
Wm. Burk			1		
Jeremiah Mackintan			1		
Robert Long			1		
Isaac Person			1		
Wm. Williams			1		
Wm. Noles			1		
David Bess			1		
Robert Fisman			1		
James Beson			1		
Henry Brower			1		
David Wirick			1		
Creswell Key	56	80	1		
Joseph McClain	600	6000	1	11	1 store retailing spirits
Do Do	317½	1111.25			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By James D. Taylor, Esqr.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
William Walker	500	1750	1		
William & Jean Husbey	640	760	2	10	
Rachel Hunter	250	625			
Jn. Nance	25	50			
Wm. Keen			1		
Fred. Nun			1		

The above taken in by J. D. Taylor, Esqr.

A List of Taxable Property Taken In Capt. Douglass District
By Nathaniel Scales, Esqr.

	Land	Value Dollars	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Smith	129	387	1	1	
William Fewel			1		
Charles Harris			1		
Leonard Jackson			1		
John J. Wright	102	102	1	1	
George Wright			1		
Thomas Roberson			1		
Jerimah Barnes			1		
Elizabeth Black		Retailer of Spirits			
Stephen Pratt	110	300	1		
Richd. Vernon, Esqr.	217	1500	1	1	
William Wright, Senr.	173	519			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In Capt. Douglass District
By Nathaniel Scales, Esqr.

	Land	Value Dollars	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Whitworth	220	700			
Estate of Peter Wilson, Dec. By R. Vernon	305	1200			
Philip Gates			1		
David Powers			1		
Andrew Roberson			1		
David Chadwell			1		
William H. Price			1		
Thomas Price			1		
David Williams			1		
Thomas Smith			1	2	
James Wall			1	1	
William Wright			1		
Henry Baughn	262	2064	1	1	
Elisha Vernon			1		
Howel Harris	272	1000	1	2	
Robert B. May	274	600	1	1	
James Garrott			1		
James Roberts	180	360	1		
William Oliver	33	33	1		
Thomas Sims	300	450			
John Fields, Senr.	471	1413		2	
Philip Iron			1		
John Thomas, Senr.	130	390	1	1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In Capt. Douglass District
By Nathaniel Scales, Esqr.

	Land	Value Dollars	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Nathaniel Fields, Junr.	175	175	1		
George Carter	160	160	1		
John Price	120	120	1		
Joseph S. Gentry	667	3350	1	9	
John Fields Son of Ansel			1		
John Fields, Junr.	100	100	1		
Pleasant Ray (?)	200	1000	1		
Alexander Sneed	529	1400		4	
Nathaniel Fields Son of Ansel	100	50	1		
William Ray			1		
Robert Ray	206	700	1		
Joseph Scales			1	1	
Samuel Allen	250	1800	1	7	
Adam Thomas	640	580	1	1	
John Thomas, Jnr.			1		
Anna Allen By J. L. Arnold	250	1800			
Jeremiah Scales	335	600	1	1	
John Pratt	130	390			
David Eubas (?)			1		
William Fanning	200	400			
William Pratt	58	145	1		
Theophilus Lewis	175	138			
Charles Matlock			1	1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In Capt. Douglass District
By Nathaniel Scales, Esqr.

	Land	Value Dollars	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Thomas Carter, Senr.	175	175			
Wilfred Carter	209	313	1		
Peter Morgan			1		
John Wadkins	308	800	1	6	
John Ellott			1		
Gooding Price			1		
Vincent Vass	100	200			
William Douglass	100	200	1		1 stud
Henry Scales	1421	5000		12	
Do Do	200	50			
William Hires	125	115	1		
James Lemons	156	312	1	2	
Philemon Detherage	600	800	1	3	
Edward Robertson	75	75	1		
Charlotte Deatherage	250	1000		1	
Robert Deatherage	438	700	1	1	
William Gusling			1		
John Miller	294	735			
Nathl. Dodd	300	450	1		
James Roberts, Senr.	175	350	1		
Alexander Joyce	905	1700	1	3	
Estate of Saml. Callarrd By C. M. Mitchel	440	4400		6	
Coleman Mitchell			1	1	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In Capt. Douglass District
By Nathaniel Scales, Esqr.

	Land	Value Dollars	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
William Downey	100	50	1		
Ellis Roberts	88	176	1		
David Roach	44	100	1		
Allen Fields Son of Ansel	188	700	1		
William Barnes	350	350	1		
Santford Rhodes			1		
Sneed Strong	350	800			
Daniel Glinn			1		
John May	300	1500		4	
John Lindsay	343	1140	1		
William Porter			1		
Alexander May			1		
John Lindsay for B. Porter	85	85			
Ditto Ditto for E. Porter	85	171			
Penelope Porter	85	171		1	
Drury Turner			1		
Riece Price	350	500	1		
Charles P. May	100	200	1	1	
George Allen	500	2000	1	4	
Jarrott Bouling	320	320	1	1	
Gaun (?) Vernon			1		
William Roberts	420	500	1		
John D. Vernon			1		
Jones Parish	175	350			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In Capt. Douglass District
By Nathaniel Scales, Esqr.

	Land	Value Dollars	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Jonadab Wilb	850	1025			
John Strong	50	250	1		
Robert Joyce	184	450	1		
Robert Dunkley	121	60	1		
George Joyce			1		
Polly Shropshire	100	100			
John Shropshire			1		
Pleasant Vernon			1		
Sarah Harris	105	130			
Exekail Thomas	850	1800		2	
Robert Gallaway	3364	16206		30	1 store 1 tavern
Robert Gallaway & Co. Including Town Lots	700	3350			1 store
Charles Gallaway & Co.	3330	6433			1 tavern
Thomas Power	100	200			
Thomas Roberts	500	1500		2	
Samuel Thomas			1		
Robert Gibson	100	50	1		
Elisha Joyce	312	936		5	
Nathaniel Scales, Jr.	460	2500	1	6	
Nathaniel Barnes			1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Nick Dalton, Esqr.
In Capt. Ayers Dist.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
James Martin Administrator of the Estate of Robert Hunter Deceased	480	1000			
James Hunter	1000	3500		9	
Nicholas Dalton	544	2000	1	6	
Samuel Ayers	519	1000	1	1	
William Ward			1		
John Sharp			1		
David Sharp			1		
William Sharp			1		
Joel Cardwell	610½	1500	1	4	
John Guy	825	1800	1	6	
John Joyce Posom	1153	5765		4	
Samuel Joyce	174	534	1		
Andrew Joyce	375	1500		4	
Pleasant Joyce			1	1	
Peter Joyce	240	630	1	2	
George Jenings	54	108	1		
William Jenings	742	2000		8	store 1
Thomas Lewallen	300	900	1		
Joshua Smith	1500	4500		8	
James Scales	450	2000		4	
John Amos			1		
Tinsley Vernon	25	100	1	3	

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Nick Dalton, Esqr.
In Capt. Ayers Dist.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
Edward Holt			1		
James Vaughn			1		
Cornelius Vaughn			1		
Allen Fields			1		
William Stephenson			1		
Samuel Gan	200	300			
Isaac Vernon	100	100	1		
John Kellam	118	118	1		
Nicholas Dalton Executor & Administrator of the Estate of Bird Deatherage Deceased	660	1320		4	
Richard Vernon	120	240	1		
James Wright	50	200	1		
Sarah Holt			1		
John Jackson			1		
Land of Peter Watson Deceased	500	800			
William Brown			1		
Randal D. Scales			1	4	
James Belton	300	350			
Alexander Joyce	43	100	1		
Peguy Joyce Coon	86	250			
Elizabeth Joyce	35	100			
John Smith, Junr.			1		
Lemuel Joyce	100	100			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Nick Dalton, Esqr.
In Capt. Ayers Dist.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John K. Joyce	244	1000	1		
John Joyce, Junr.			1		
Dudley Belton			1		
John Gan			1		
James Sharp	200	200		2	
Thomas Scales	76	250		1	
Samuel Dalton	227	1000	1	2	
Caty Scales	200	300			
Robert Wall	863	1000		2	
Zacheriah Wall, Junr.			1		
James Fewel			1		
Noble Ladd			1		
Peter Burton	211	700		2	
James Glenn			1		
John Webster	300	2000		5	
Abner Walker	450	2000	1	2	
James Ore			1		
William Ore			1		
Richard Webster			1		
James Webster			1		
John Martin	340	340	1		
Abraham Martin	200	150			
Peter Scales	1209	6500			

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Nick Dalton, Esqr.
In Capt. Ayers Dist.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
James Cambel			1		
John Joyce, Junr.			1		
Daniel Scales	980	1500	1	3	
James Larimore	163	100			
Huberd Brown	300	334	1		
Pleant Black			1		
Samuel Dalton, Junr.			1		
Thomas Barker			1		
Thomas Joyce, Junr.	350	3000			
Alexander Tate			1		
Elijah Joyce			1		
Peter Martan			1		
William Martan			1		
Thomas Martan	200	150	1		
John Brown, Junr.			1		
George Martan			1		
John Phillips	250	500	1		
Henry Phillips			1		
Daniel Farmer			1		
Richard Wall	962	4200	1	1	
Reuben Lindsay	212	800	1	2	
Zachariah Wall	924	2200		6	
David Mayse	129	129	1		

A List of Taxable Property Taken In By Nick Dalton, Esqr.
In Capt. Ayers Dist.

	Land	Value	White Polls	Black Polls	Studs
John Dickerson			1		
Mychel Reed	116	116	1		
Sarah Reed	100	100			

The above list of taxable
property taken in by
Nicholas Dalton

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President ..... Mrs. Peggy Osborne, Eden
Vice-President ..... Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Recording Secretary ..... Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth
Corresponding Secretary ..... Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer ..... Wayne Parlier, Eden

Directors

Jean Bullins ..... Mayodan
Jeff Bullins ..... Mayodan
Robert W. Carter, Jr. ..... Reidsville
Mrs. Robin Dodson ..... Madison
Hassell Gann ..... Mayodan
James W. Ivie, Jr. ..... Eden
Mrs. Ruth Mitchell ..... Reidsville
Michael Perdue ..... Wentworth
Charles D. Rodenbough ..... Madison
V. Siler Rothrock ..... Reidsville
Jamie Smith ..... Stoneville
Mrs. Frank H. Walker ..... Eden

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume VI, Number 1 June, 1981

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are $8.00 for an individual and $12.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for $2.50 per number plus 50 cents mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

Editorial Note

The rare *Sketches of the County of Rockingham* (1884) is the earliest published historical booklet about the county. The copy from which this reprint was made originally was owned by Reuben Reid of Wentworth. His daughter, Mrs. Lucile Fagg of Eden, recently presented it to the Special Collections of the Rockingham Community College Foundation, Inc. The Historical Society appreciates the Foundation's permission for publishing this reprint. The cover illustration is the late nineteenth century Rockingham County Courthouse.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME VI JUNE 1981 NUMBER 1

CONTENTS

Sketches of the County of Rockingham, N. C. (1884) 1

© 1981 Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

SKETCHES

OF THE

COUNTY OF

Rockingham, N.C.

Its Topography, Geography, Climate, Soil, and Resources, Agricultural and Mineral.

LEAKSVILLE:
"Gazette" Job Print,
1884.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, N. C.,

Described by Townships.

Sketch of Wentworth Township.

BY JAMES D. GLENN.

Rockingham County was formed in 1785 from Guilford, and was named in honor of Charles Watson Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, who was a firm and devoted friend of America. Wentworth, the county-seat, is 116 miles north-west of Raleigh, and is located very near the centre of the county. It is built upon a high ridge that commands a most beautiful view of the whole country for miles around. The Court House itself is a very handsome building, being one of the best in the State, and is an ornament to the town and an honor to the county. The town proper is built mostly upon one long street that extends almost a half mile, and has some very nice private residences, four or five stores, in which merchandise of all kinds is sold, some very handsome law offices, two hotels, two churches, both male and female schools, several bar-rooms, tobacco factories, blacksmith shops, &c., &c. It has from three to four hundred inhabitants, and derives quite a trade from the surrounding country.

Before the war there were no townships in the county, and the only division was into "Captains' Districts." After the adoption

of the Constitution of 1868, the county was divided into seven townships. Two of these were afterwards sub-divided, making nine townships in all. That township in which the Court House was situated was called Wentworth, in honor of the county-seat.

The township is located near the centre of the county, and is mostly north of the Court House, extending to Dan river, which forms its northern boundary. The soil is diversified—a large part of it being of the light, gray, sandy sort so admirably adapted to the raising of fine, yellow tobacco, for which the county is noted. A part is of the red kind that is suitable for raising large crops of wheat, while along the water-courses, but especially along the banks of Dan river, the soil is of a dark, rich, alluvial character, upon which large crops of corn are raised,—enough to supply the wants of the township and furnish some for export.

About one-third of the land is in cultivation, one-third in original forest, and the balance in old field which is being rapidly improved by old-field pine. Whenever a piece of land is allowed to remain two or three years without cultivation it is soon covered with pines, and in a very short time the land will be completely shaded, which, together with the pine straw that accumulates every year, soon revives the fertility of the soil, and after remaining a few years in pines it will produce almost as fine tobacco as it did when first cleared.

Oaks, poplars, ash, hickory, gums, pines, and most all the timbers native to North Carolina are found in the forest, and furnish enough lumber to supply all home demands, and still enough is left to last for years to come. Persons desiring to export lumber have ample facilities for doing so either by raft or boat on Dan river, as it extends the whole length of the township.

All the fruits—such as apple, peach, cherry, pear, plum, &c.,—come to great perfection; also grapes and all small fruit. Blackberries grow wild in the fields, and when picked and dried command good prices at the stores. Sumac also abounds in the old fields, the leaves of which when dried command a good price; but the people have never taken hold of it as they have elsewhere.

All of the vegetables, as cabbage, potatoes, beans, peas, &c., are raised and generally command good prices at the towns in the county.

The principal products of the township are corn, wheat, oats, &c., and enough is most always raised to supply the needs of the people and to furnish some for shipment; but the great money crop is

tobacco. The tobacco raised varies in quality, from the heavy, dark kind raised on red land and bottoms, to the fine, fancy, bright wrappers raised on light, gray soil—though the largest part of it is of the yellow kind, for which the township is noted.

All parts of the township are well watered by creeks and branches, some of which are of good size and of sufficient water-power to run good saw and grist mills. Among the largest mills are those of Moir, Saunders, Minor, Ratliff, Carter, Mobley, and others.

The people of the township are hard-working, sober and industrious, attending to their own business, striving to lay up something for a future day, and doing all they can to give their children every advantage of education possible. They are very social in their dispositions, and make the warmest of friends and kindest of neighbors. They are religious in their natures, being a God-loving, God-fearing people; and though most all the different denominations are represented among them, there is the very best of good feeling and Christian charity between members of the different churches.

Minerals are thought to exist in some parts of the township, though they have never been developed to any extent. Building rock abound, also a very fine sand-rock that will stand fire, and is used as a cap-rock in flues for curing tobacco.

The people being principally engaged in raising tobacco, had not given much attention to improved stock until within the last few years, but are now becoming very much interested, and there are a good many who have the Jerseys among cattle, and the Berkshire, Jersey Red, Poland-China, &c., in hogs. Good beef is raised with little trouble, and the people have generally plenty of milk and butter, and most of them raise enough meat for their own special use. A good many own sheep, which are raised with little trouble and expense, and are a profitable investment.

At the close of the war the whole country was prostrated, with no facilities for education; but each year since that time there has been a gradual improvement in the public schools, until all the children have the opportunity of acquiring a good, practical education. There are also several good private schools that are well patronized, and are presided over by well educated and competent teachers.

There is no written history of the township, but from information derived from the oldest inhabitants, there is every reason to believe the first settlements were made along the banks of Dan river.

William Byrd, who was employed to run the dividing line between the States of Virginia and North Carolina, received as compensation for his services 26,000 acres of land, located on both sides of Dan river, which he called his "Garden of Eden." A good part of this land is situated in the north-eastern part of the township. Mention is made of this land in "Byrd's History of the Dividing Line." About the year 1825 the late Dr. E. T. Brodnax found a beech tree upon his land, on which was cut the initials "W. B." in very large letters, also in smaller letters, "June 22nd, 1732." As William Byrd is known to have visited his lands in North Carolina during the summer of 1732, it is supposed that he cut it. The tree still stands, and the initials and the year are yet very plain. It is said that Byrd lost all his land in a game of cards, and that it fell to Gen. Farley, who had the land settled and built the first mill used in the county. It is said that in the retreat from Guilford Court House, during the Revolution, that the Americans crossed at a ford on Dan river in the northern end of the township.

Sketch of Leaksville Township.

BY J. TURNER MOREHEAD.

Leaksville township is in the northern part of the county, and is bounded on the south and east its whole length by Dan river, on the north by the Virginia line, and on the west by a line from a point on the Virginia line near Matrimony Mills to Dan river near Peter Wilson's, near the mouth of Whetstone creek. The shape of the township is triangular, the longest side of the triangle being about fourteen miles. The area of the township is about 27,000 acres.

On the west side of Smith's river, near Dan river, the soil is a dark, rich red, gradually varying as we leave the river to a light, gray and sandy soil as we approach the Virginia line. On the east side of Smith's river the soil is dark, and peculiarly adapted to clover and the grasses and small grain. This land, now called the "Meadows," is a level scope of country, which Col. Wm. Byrd, who

ran the line between the two States in 1728, called the "Garden of Eden." So well pleased was he with it that he took the pay for his services in this land.

About one-half of the land is cleared, one-third in original forest, and one-sixth in pine.

The lands are susceptible of great improvement, holding fertilizers well, and yielding under good cultivation fine crops of wheat, corn, tobacco, oats, rye, potatoes, hay, &c. The north-western part of the township produces that fine quality of tobacco so eagerly sought after by the manufacturers of the highest grades of chewing tobacco. Being a tobacco country, the growing of grasses pays well, and the demand largely exceeds the production.

The township is remarkably well watered, by such streams as Smith river and Dan river, Buffalo creek, Matrimony creek, Tackett's branch, Blue creek, Cascade creek, and various other small streams.

The water-power of these streams is very great. The fall of Smith river at the Leaksville Cotton Mills furnishes 2,750 horse-power, according to the estimate of a very competent engineer. The smaller streams have similar falls and furnish horse-power in proportion to their volume. At present not more than 500 horse-power is utilized in the township.

The people are of a very social turn, and are hospitable in a high degree. No section of the State has welcomed more cordially the strangers who have come into their midst. The Baptists, Methodists, Episcopalians and Presbyterians are all represented by large and flourishing churches. There are also a good many Primitive Baptists. The people have always looked upon education as a safeguard to society, and therefore schools are encouraged. The politics are mainly Democratic, but the people are willing that men shall think and act for themselves in this matter.

There are large beds of coal; magnetic iron ore, grapite, soapstone, sandstone, mica, &c., are also abundant. All these resources are undeveloped, awaiting the advent of capital.

The forest abounds with all the various varieties of oak, hickory, maple, ash, poplar, gum, pine, &c. Various mineral springs are also in the township, whose waters are known to be strongly impregnated with medicinal properties.

The manufacturies are as follows: Six saw mills, five grist mills, five tobacco factories, three wagon and buggy shops, one shuttle-

block factory, one cabinet shop, one foundry and agricultural works, one woolen mill, and one cotton mill. The cotton mill was established in 1839, being among the first mills in the State, by the late Gov. J. M. Morehead. The products of the cotton and woolen mills have a national reputation on account of their sterling worth and acknowledged superiority.

The stock is being constantly improved with such blood as Alderderney, Ayreshire, Devon and Jersey among the cattle; Berkshire, Chester, Essex, Jersey Red and Poland-China among the hogs, and Merino and Cotswold among the sheep.

There is a school of high grade under the charge of the County Superintendent of Public Instruction. Also another, a school of music and art. The public schools are well attended and are doing good work.

The town of Leaksville is situated in this township, within half a mile of Dan river, and is a popular and growing tobacco market. It has three warehouses for the sale of leaf tobacco, and several flourishing tobacco factories. The population of the town, including the cotton factory, aggregate 800. Five stores, in which all articles of general merchandise are sold, two others that sell groceries exclusively, and a millinery establishment, are among its business houses. It also contains four churches—Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal. Since the completion of the D., M. & S. W. Railroad to Leaksville, about nine months ago, the trade of the town has grown greatly, and its population has increased. Many new houses have been built, and several others, including a large brick hotel and a tobacco factory, are in progress of erection. Before the next manufacturing season arrives, six, and probably eight factories will be ready to engage in the manufacture of all grades of chewing tobacco. In addition, mechanics of various trades, such as builders, blacksmiths, wagon and buggy makers, harness makers, boot and shoe makers, a jeweler, a tinsmith, and a tailor, abound in Leaksville. A weekly newspaper, with a first-class job printing office connected, is also a feature. The town was incorporated by Act of the General Assembly in 1874, yet it existed for many years before—ever since about the year 1819. It now has railroad connection with Danville, Va. Dan river is also navigable for bateaux to Danville for some distance above Leaksville. The railroad and river furnish ample shipping facilities for the township.

Population of the township is about 2,400.

Sketch of Mayo Township.

BY F. J. STONE.

Mayo township lies in the north-western portion of Rockingham county—being bounded on the north by Virginia, on the west by Mayo river, on the south by Dan river, and on the east by Leaksville township, and contains 45,000 acres.

The soil on the upland is gray and brown-red, the latter predominating. The gray is adapted to the growth of fine, yellow tobacco, and the brown-red to the growth of rich, bright, mahogany tobacco. These lands yield abundant crops of corn, wheat, oats, rye, and other cereals, under fair cultivation.

The vegetables and fruits usually cultivated in this latitude grow and mature well here, and the fruit on the most elevated portions of the township are rarely killed by frost.

About two-fifths of the land is in original growth of oak, hickory, poplar, &c., and about one-fifth of the land from which the original growth has been cut is now thickly set with pine.

Dan river and Mayo river, flowing along the western and southern boundary of the township, on which are fine water-powers, have upon them a large amount of bottom land, which yield abundant crops of grain and hay. The bottoms, and most of the uplands, are well adapted to the growth of grasses. Beside the rivers mentioned, there are creeks flowing through the township upon which there are fine bottom lands and good mills, and excellent water-powers not yet utilized.

The land is generally undulating, but slightly mountainous in the western part of the township. In the mountainous section fine specimens of iron ore are found. In the south-eastern portion of the township there is an inexhaustible bed of coal, of superior quality, and with railroad facilities for shipping could be worked at good profits.

There is a railroad running to Leaksville—a distance of only three miles from the township line; and from thence there is a projected railroad through the southern part of the township, upon which considerable grading has already been done, and ample railroad facilities are reasonably expected at an early date.

The population is principally native-born, and chiefly engaged in

agricultural pursuits. Socially, morally and intellectually, they compare favorably with the rural population of any portion of the United States.

The township has some good public school-houses, and there is a manifest increased interest in the cause of education.

The voting population of the township is about four hundred, with a Democratic majority of about one hundred.

Stoneville is a thriving village, in the northern part of the township, containing several stores, tobacco factory, &c.

A fair per cent. of the population of the township belong to some branch of the Church.

Raising of stock is attracting the attention of the people, as is evidenced by the introduction of improved breeds of horses, cattle, hogs, &c. Improved implements of husbandry are being introduced by the farmers. The lands are being improved, and fertilizing is being done on scientific principles. Abundant crops are rewarding these efforts, and the people of the township are prosperous and contented.

Sketch of New Bethel Township.

New Bethel township lies in the south-western portion of Rockingham county, bounded by Guilford county on the south, and reaches Dan river on the north.

It covers an area of about fifty-two square miles, (33,731 acres,) and includes about one-fifteenth of the surface of the whole county. According to the census of 1880, it contained 1,795 inhabitants—two-thirds of them being white people. By estimation, one-third of the lands are in cultivation; one-third in old fields, abandoned to pines which are rapidly reclaiming it from barrenness; and the balance, one-third, in original forests—oak, hickory, poplar, ash, maple, dogwood, &c.

The principal avocation of the people is agriculture, and the gray, —in some localities reddish—soil is responsive, affording a ready yield of wheat, corn, oats, rye, potatoes, the cultivated grasses, &c.; but the chief product is tobacco, to which the soil is specially

adapted. The various fruits adapted to this climate may also be grown here successfully.

The surface of the land is in the main level, partaking of an undulating character, but nowhere too broken for cultivation. The principal water-courses (except Dan river on the north) are Haw river, and Troublesome, Jacob's, and Hogan's creeks, all of which have numerous tributaries, affording an abundance of water-power and desirable locations for mills. Upon all these streams in the lowlands abounds wild grass, indigenous and growing without cultivation, chiefly wild oats. With little attention to irrigation this wild grass grows in luxuriance and abundance, making hay unsurpassed by any of the cultivated grasses—thus affording fine facilities in this and Simpsonville township, lower down on some of the same streams, for raising cattle and stock of all kinds at small expense.

The bottom lands upon Haw river, which for the size of the stream are, perhaps, not exceeded in acreage anywhere in this portion of the State, and which are of wonderful fertility, have in many places for a number of years presented only neglected jungles, broad and almost impenetrable marshes, covered with alders, wild-rose and swamp dogwood, and, on account of the luxuriant wild grass, becoming a general resort for cattle. In the winter these swamps are often frequented by thousands of wild ducks. It is noted with pleasure that during the last two years a few enterprising citizens, aided by recent legislation, have already made encouraging progress in draining and reclaiming these swamps, which promise speedily a yield of corn per acre beyond even that of the most fertile bottoms on the Dan.

The township is well supplied with flour-mills, corn-mills and saw-mills, stores of general merchandise, and churches. There are in the township, under the age of twenty-one, about 550 white children, and about 350 colored, who are furnished with convenient schools. There are no towns within the township, and the railroads nowhere enter its borders; but the Richmond & Danville Railroad below, and the Cape Fear & Yadkin Valley Railroad above, runs within four or five miles of its boundaries; and Reidsville and Greensboro, distant each about twelve miles, afford ready and convenient markets.

The people as a class are industrious and successful. It is doubtful if any locality in this progressive county has made more sub-

stantial advancement since 1865 than New Bethel township in mental, moral, social, educational and material improvement. She cannot, as some of her sister townships, boast of historical landmarks and the birth-places of the State's illustrious; but upon the patriotism of her unobtrusive population neither rumor nor tradition tells of one blot. In the bold heroism of war, self-sacrificing and sublime, and in the industrial victories of peace, transcendent and abiding, the splendid achievements of her people present to the historian and the statesman a fertile field for comment and illustration.

H. R. SCOTT.

Sketch of Oregonville Township.

BY T. L. RAWLEY.

Oregonville township embraces the north-eastern part of Rockingham county, being bounded on the north by Virginia and Dan river, and on the east by the county of Caswell. It contains 47,900 acres.

The soil on the upland is generally gray, and well adapted to the growth of fine, yellow tobacco, in the production of which the township probably excels any in the county and is surpassed by but few in the whole fine tobacco belt. The bottom lands on Dan river, and the creeks flowing through the township, are very rich and produce fine crops. About one-half of the land is in original growth and well timbered with oak, hickory, poplar, dogwood, &c., with quite a quantity of land once cleared, but now overgrown with pine.

In addition to the tobacco crop, the improved lands produce fine crops of corn, wheat, rye, oats, potatoes, &c. Apples, peaches, grapes, and all the fruits grown in this latitude, grow finely here, and could, with the facilities for shipping, be made a source of great profit.

Wolf Island and Lick Fork creeks flow through the township, with other streams, on which there are good water-powers, and are now three good grist and saw-mills.

The population of the township is principally native-born, and to

a large extent engaged in agricultural pursuits, and will compare favorably with the rural population of the country generally, both socially and otherwise.

There are five churches in the township, one of which was first organized and the building erected by the father of Chief-Justice Ruffin and the father of Gov. Morehead, assisted by others, both of whom were members of that church. A fair per cent. of the population of the township is attached to some branch of the Church.

The township has some as good public school-houses as are to be found, and others are being built, which indicates an increasing interest in the cause of education, as good schools are rarely found in poor houses.

The voting population of the township is about seven hundred, with a Democratic majority of less than one hundred.

There is an increased interest being taken in stock-raising, which is manifested by the introduction of improved breeds of horses, cattle, hogs, &c.

The township has been either the birth-place, or the place of rearing of some of the most eminent men of the State, both in Church and State,—among whom could be named Rev. N. F. Reid, Chief-Justice Ruffin, Gov. Morehead, and others.

The Piedmont Air-Line Railway runs through the township for about eight miles, and affords ample means of transportation and travel for the citizens of the whole township.

With good government, which we have and are likely to continue to have, a better system of public schools than ever before, with an increased interest in education: as fine water as can be found, a climate unsurpassed for health, we have "a land beautiful for situation," and one that is good to migrate to.

Sketch of Simpsonville Township.

BY W. N. MEBANE.

Simpsonville is one of the four southern townships of Rockingham county, and is bounded south by Guilford line, with adjoining

townships of Williamsburg on the east, New Bethel on the west, and Wentworth on the North. Its northern line runs within about three miles of the Court House at Wentworth; its north-eastern corner embraces the south-western suburbs of the town of Reidsville; its south-eastern corner is intersected by the Piedmont Railroad, at or near Benaja depot, which is the next station and about nine miles south of Reidsville; and its north-western corner is about one and a half miles south of Pleasantville, three miles south of the river Dan, and about two and a half miles south-east of Danbury bridge over the mouth of Jacob's creek—a locality historically interesting, as near the residence of ex-Governor Alexander Martin, who was a Colonel of regular Continentals in the Revolution, and who, at his mansion near Danbury bridge, entertained President George Washington on his southern tour to Salem after the war.

A diagram of this township from the map of the latest county survey (that of 1868) constitutes an approximate parallelogram, the length of the township from east to west being about ten miles, and its width from north to south being about eight miles. The principal streams are the Saxapahaw river, (now called Haw,) and Troublesome creek, both of which flow from their neigboring sources, near the Guilford and Forsyth line, easterly, enter this township in its south-western corner and thence run, the former through and along its southern border, and the latter through the middle of the township—nearly parallel to and about three or four miles to the north of the Haw—emptying into that stream in Williamsburg township, a little below the railroad crossing. Both streams are fed by numerous tributaries, and among those of the Troublesome are the Piney creeks, flowing south-east by Boyd's mill and Wade's mill creek. The drainage is almost entirely into the Cape Fear basin, through the Haw—only a very narrow strip on the northern border draining into the Dan and Roanoke, through the Wolf Island and Rock House creeks. Its topography is very similar to that of the southern portions of the adjoining townships of Williamsburg and New Bethel, the surface being for the most part level or gently undulating.

The forest growth is principally oak, but embraces also hickory, walnut, sourwood, dogwood, maple, ash, mulberry, poplar, and old-field short-leaf pine, in about the proportions usual in Piedmont North Carolina. About two-fifths of its area are in original forest,

one-fifth in old-field pine, and the remaining two-fifths cleared land. It produces nearly all the fruits, vegetables and berries of the temperate zone, and its crops are corn, wheat, rye, oats, hay and tobacco.

The soil of the uplands is, for the most part, grayish sandy, of the quality found best adapted to the growth of the finest yellow tobacco, which indeed forms its principal and most profitable crop. The possible and not improbable annual yield of an acre of Simpsonville gray land under good cultivation is from $120.00 to $300.00, such results being not uncommon. The lowlands of the Haw and its tributaries, being rich alluvium, produce excellent and certain crops of corn and grass; and they are so admirably distributed through its territory as to give this township the very best resources for profitable and self-sustaining farms—good corn and forage land alongside of the finest tobacco land.

Its mineral resources are, so far as known, limited to iron, but that is of the very finest quality—stored in beds easy of access and development, and of great richness, some of which have been worked with profit at irregular intervals for more than one hundred years. The iron ore range crosses the south-eastern corner of the township from the Haw to the Troublesome, and is a continuation or north-western branch of the Tuscarora range, known otherwise as the "Guilford County Iron Ore Range," which extends from Abbott's creek in Davidson county, across Guilford by way of Friendship and into Rockingham through this township, being more than thirty miles long. The kind of ore is classed as titaniferous granular magnetite, being different from another ore found on Colonel Thomas R. Sharp's land in Leaksville township—that being classed as red hematite. As may be more fully seen by reference to Vol. 1 of the Geological Reports of Professor Kerr, late State Geologist, Dr. Lesley, of the Pennsylvania Geological Survey, has officially reported of this ore range that its beds have an average width of four feet, and that centuries of heavy mining can not exhaust them; he saying also of the bed situated in this township near the Haw river, on the lands of the wards of Thos. W. Hopkins, heirs of Levi G. Shaw, that this bed is full six feet across, solid ore, and that in a run of 800 yards there are *apparently two hundred thousand tons above water level.* *Vide* Kerr's Report, Vol. I, page 243. In same volume may be found, on pages 245 and 246, the quantitative analyses of sixteen samples from this range, made by Dr. Genth,

chemist and mineralogist of our State Survey, in 1871—analysis No. 38 being from the Shaw bed, and No. 39 from farm of P. Hopkins, Esq. Theses ores having been put to practical test as lining for furnaces in Philadelphia, are reported as answering same purpose as Lake Superior ore, and to be superior to Champlain or Adirondack ores.

The population of this township, according to last census, was 1,833. The registration of 1880 shows 363 white, and 175 colored voters. The assessment records of 1883 showed the number of acres listed for taxation to have been 36,500, valued at $151,034.00, while its personal property was assessed at $71,107.00—the total valuation of property being $222,141.00.

Its inhabitants are moral, industrious and intelligent—good neighbors and good citizens, partaking of those characteristics which distinguish the people of Rockingham county—courtesy in manners, integrity in morals, fidelity and courage alike in peace and war. Of its citizens prominent in the civil annals of the county, may be mentioned Wilson S. Hill, deceased, Blake W. Brasswell, deceased, and Hon. Geo. D. Boyd—the two former members of the House of Commons respectively from 1829 to 1831, and from 1834 to 1838, and the last, Senator from Rockingham for a long series of years commencing in 1842, and still surviving at a very advanced age. In more recent times this township furnished a member of House of Commons in 1863–'64, Col. A. J. Boyd, and Col. James Irvin Senator in 1874–'75.

Its manufactures are limited to the iron-works on the Shaw place, now under lease to Mr. Graham, and to the excellent and profitable merchant mills of Cunningham, Wade, M. T. Cummings and Hon. Geo. D. Boyd, and others—Mr. Boyd's mill being also equipped for carding wool.

The soil of Simpsonville has been rendered historic from the fact that through its whole extent, from east to west along the Flat Rock road, the main body of Gen. Greene's army retreated before Lord Cornwallis in February, 1781; and when Gen. Greene, after being reinforced in Halifax, Va., recrossed the Dan, he pitched his camp at the Speedwell Iron Works on the Troublesome, and from that point marched out to the battle of Guilford Court House, (fought March 15th, 1781, at Martinsville,) and returned to the Iron Works after the battle, where he remained in camp three or four days expecting to be attacked, and thence went in pursuit of Cornwallis

who had retreated towards Wilmington. *Vide* Caruther's Sketches, Vol. 2 of Old North State in 1776.

NOTE: From the fact that a number of cannon-balls and grape-shot have been found near the old Dead Timbers Ford in Wentworth township, just below Settle's bridge on Dan river, it is well nigh certain that some of Greene's army—(most probably Virginia reinforcements)—crossed the Dan at this point on their way to the Iron Works headquarters. Mr. Albert Wray, at Waddill P. O., has one of these cannon-balls now in his possession—having been originally a three-pounder.

Sketch of Madison Township.

BY W. N. MEBANE.

Madison township, so named from the town of Madison, comprises that part of Rockingham county which is bounded on the south by the river Dan, on the east by the Mayo river, on the north by the Virginia line, (Henry county,) and on the west by the Stokes county line. Its greatest length, from the point where the Dan crosses the Stokes line, on or near Allen's Delight, the plantation of Major Len. W. Anderson, north to the Virginia line, is about sixteen miles; while from the mouth of Beaver Island creek, near the town of Madison, its length from north to south is perhaps not more than thirteen miles. Its greatest width from the confluence of Dan and Mayo rivers, west to Stokes line, is about six miles; while its width from the point where the Mayo enters this State, near Anglin's mill, along the Virginia line to the Stokes corner, does not exceed three miles. Making allowance for the meanderings of the Dan on the south, whose general course is easterly, and for the Mayo on the east, whose course is southerly, its diagram would give us an approximate rectangle, with an average length of about fourteen milles from north to south and an average width of about four miles.

By the most recent statistics the population, including the town of Madison with 361 inhabitants, is 1,851—being nearly the same

as that of Simpsonville township, which has 1,833. Its white voters are 224; colored voters, 119. It lists for taxation 27,598 acres, assessed at $111,080.00, and 103 town lots, assessed at $22,362.00—its total assessment of property, real and personal, being $201,089.00.

Its principal water-courses, besides the rivers Dan and Mayo, are Beaver Island creek, which flows throughout the township from north-west to south-east, entering the Dan two miles above the Mayo junction; Little Beaver Island, which joins the former creek very near its mouth, and Reid creek, which empties into the Dan about two miles higher up.

Its topography is much diversified, the northern and most of the eastern portion being made up for the most part of the high hills and elevated plateau of the Mayo mountain, through which breaks the rapid Mayo like a mountain torrent. The western border is a high and comparatively level plain, and its southern portion is one of the very finest and richest sections of the beautiful Dan valley, along which, notably at and near to the town of Madison, are divers outcrops of the shale of the underlying Dan river coal-field.

The water-power of the creeks named is very fine, and has been partially utilized at the excellent mills of Cardwell and Foy; but the water-power of the Mayo, now utilized only by the mill of John H. Price, four miles above Madison, is *extraordinary*, and indeed unsurpassed in the State, and believed to be equal to if not superior to that upon the Smith river at Morehead's Factory near Leaksville. At the foot of Mayo mountain, near Mr. Robert Lewis', this river, at one place falling about four feet perpendicular, can be all turned upon machinery by a small wing dam and a shallow canal; and indeed the Mayo, from the Virginia line to its mouth, furnishes sites for mills and factories unsurpassed anywhere.

Not quite one-half of the land has been cleared, and the forests, exceptionally fine and perhaps superior to any in the county, have the advantage of other townships in this county, that they are interspersed very liberally with the finest yellow pine. With gray land on the Stokes border, equal to any in the county for fine yellow tobacco—with rich, red clay on the southern slope of Mayo mountain, best suited for wheat, clover and rich, waxy tobacco, and with the varied soil of its northern border—now gray, now red—and the certain resources for the finest grain, furnished by the rich bottom lands of the Dan, the Mayo, and their numerous tributaries, this township needs only the railroad and the steam engine to

treble its money value. The Dan furnishes about three feet depth of water at Madison, where its width is about 225 feet; the Mayo, a swifter but more shallow stream, being about two-thirds as wide. A good bridge, with stone piers, spans the Dan at Madison, and an iron bridge is under contract to cross the Mayo at Joyce's ford, six miles above Madison. Bateaux ply frequently from Madison to Danville, Va., forty-five miles down the river. The N. C. Midland railroad, projected from Danville to Winston or Statesville, and partly built, would run by Madison up the Dan. As to health, climate, water-power, and all natural resources, and as to the excellence of its present population, in the best qualities of mind and heart, no township of the good county of Rockingham surpasses this.

The town of Madison, beautifully located in the forks of the Dan and Mayo, named in honor of the President of that name and founded about 1820, is a pleasant village, with excellent hotel, good stores, good churches, (Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian,) of intelligent, orderly and pious population, and hath a virtue, deemed most excellent and most enviable in the individual man—a quiet contentment with its lot.

In Stokes county at Peters' creek, a few miles west of the northwest corner of this township, ended the survey of the dividing State line, made by Colonel William Byrd, of Virginia, in the year 1732. The river Mayo derives its name from that of a surveyor in Byrd's company. The name of the river Dan is said to be an abbreviation of "Danaho," the name of a chieftain of the Saura tribe of Indians. This tribe had corn-fields and a town on the river in Wentworth township, at the late Dr. Brodnax' plantation, and from it came the name of the mountain in Stokes—Sauratown. Unlike the river which flows into the Dan at Leaksville, the Mayo still perpetuates in its name that of the surveyor of 1732; whilst the other river, though by Col. Byrd named Irvin for another surveyor, still clings to the name of an old trapper who lived on its banks in the pioneer days, by the name of Smith.

About the year 1818 great interest, and even excitement, prevailed along the Dan as to what point would prove to be the head of steamboat navigation. Some wily speculators, whose names may be more fully seen by reference to the case of Morehead *vs.* Hunt, in Vol. 1 Devereaux' N. C. Equity Report, succeeded in causing it to be generally believed that the steamboats, having given Danville

and Leaksville the go by, would stop short of Madison and turn back from Jackson—a town that *was* to be but never *was*, on the north side of the Dan at Eagle Falls; and about that time was current an old song which embraced the town of Madison under a name given it in its early days, when it was celebrated as a market-place for Western drove-hogs, and sung to the air of "Yankee Doodle:"

"Danville's drunk, and Leaksville's sunk—
Hogtown's all on fire;
The steamboat's come to Jackson town,
But can not git up higher."

Sketch of Huntsville Township.

BY W. N. MEBANE.

West of New Bethel and south of Mayo and Madison townships, in the north-west corner of Rockingham county, lies the township of Huntsville. Its average length from the Dan south to the Guilford line is about ten miles; its width from Stokes county eastward is about five miles. If New Bethel, Simpsonville and Williamsburg may not be inaptly called Haw river townships, this, with the other remaining sub-divisions, belong to the Dan river group. In comparison with the others it is the smallest, in area and population; the number of acres listed for taxation being 27,375, assessed at $86,149.00—total valuation of property, real and personal, $115,914.00. Total number of inhabitants, 1,297; white voters, 246; colored voters, 53.

Its southern portion is an elevated and comparatively level plateau, while along the Dan it is a beautifully undulating hill country. Upper Hogan's creek, with its forks and tributaries, waters the central and eastern part, while its western and southern borders are drained by Belew's creek.

Near its north-western corner runs the Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley railroad, which will probably soon send out a stem through the centre of the township to the town of Madison, along the dead level of the Rocky Springs road. The soil varies from red to gray,

the latter largely predominating, however; and thus, like the residue of the county, its chief resource is fine tobacco. While heretofore its development has been somewhat retarded by remoteness from market, now, by the completion of the Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley road, with a depot within its borders near Linville's, it will have ample facilities for import and export, and indeed its lands are fast doubling in value. In bright intelligence, sturdy manhood, and the other qualities that constitute good citizens, its people are the peers of those in other sections of the county.

It has two first-class merchant mills—J. Wright Moore's, on the waters of Belew's creek, and P. D. Price's, known as Searcy's old mill, on Hogan's creek—which stream, by the way, is so swift and copious, and so rapid in its descent, as to be perhaps unequalled in North Carolina as a mill stream.

Among its citizens that have been pre-eminent in the annals of Rockingham, were Thomas Searcy and his son Alexander Searcy, Mark Harden, Alex. Sneed, James T. Reynolds, Sr., Ulysses Hand, R. B. Henderson, and Jno. M. Lindsay and his son William R. Lindsay. Messrs. Hand and Lindsay have been Senators from this county since the war, and the others named, except the Searcys, members of the House of Commons at different periods from 1805 to 1879. Perhaps no other township can boast of more worthy or more numerous legislative representatives.

As to proportion of cleared to timber land, character of forest growth and agricultural products, these are not unlike other parts of this county that have been described.

Near the forks of the road, close by Searcy's mill and Esquire Ab. Neal's, was a celebrated deer stand, frequented in former times by old uncle Jimmie Morehead and other amateur sportsmen; and it is said that uncle Jimmie, who was a distinguished lawyer, well known and well beloved by the Bar and the people of Rockingham, would frequently make a knowledge of the location of this deer stand a test of the intelligence of the opposing counsel's witness in suits from this neighborhood. "Well, witness, do you know where the deer stand is, near the 'yaller rocks?'" Witness: "No, sir." To the jury: "Why, gentlemen, everybody that knows anything, knows that; so don't believe a word the witness has said."

Huntsville, too, has its permanent landmark of the Revolutionary war, in what is still known as the "Baggage Road," which, from Guilford line near Ogburn's cross-roads on the Flat Rock road, to

R. B. Henderson's, forms the eastern dividing line from New Bethel township. From Henderson's, this road runs north-east, and crosses the Dan at Lone Island ford. When Gen. Greene moved north from Martinsville to retreat to the lower Dan in Halifax, before Earl Cornwallis, by the Bruce's and Flat Rock roads, in February, 1781, he dispatched his baggage across the country by this short and level route, and over the Dan at Lone Island. Much if not all of this old road was opened out through the wilderness by Greene's engineers; and, as the land-suitor told his counsel about the tract in controversy, "it is thar yet," and its name preserves its history. An excellent road, too, and a monument to some skillful engineer of Gen. Greene.

Sketch of Williamsburg Township.

Williamsburg is one of the seven original townships formed in 1808, and no change has ever taken place in its boundaries in formation of other townships. It lies in the south-east corner of the county, being bounded on the north by Oregonville township, on the east by Caswell county, on the south by Guilford county, and on the west by Simpsonville township. It is rectangular in shape, covers an area of about 50,000 acres, and valued for taxation at $513,916.

The surface is slightly rolling, but not so much so as the average lands of the county—being sufficiently level to admit of the successful use of sulky-plows and reapers.

The soil is generally light gray, interspersed with clay, varying in color between a yellow and a bright red in certain localities. It is capable of growing a wide range of crops to a high degree of perfection. The soil is, in the main, about the same as that of the adjoining townships. The bottom lands on Haw river and its tributaries are remarkably fertile.

The population, outside of the town of Reidsville, are chiefly native-born, and are as intelligent as the average rural population. They number about 6,000, and are remarkably industrious and enterprising. A large per cent. of the people belong to some branch of the Christian church.

About two-fifths of the land is still in original forest of fine timber trees, such as the oak, hickory, maple, beech, birch, poplar, ash, &c.; about two-fifths is in a state of cultivation, and the remaining fifth is grown over with pine—a tree that takes worn-out lands of this section, and within a few years restores them to their original fertility.

This township has given to the bench some of its most talented jurists, the nation some of its wisest statesmen, and in defense of its country a soldiery whose courage has been unsurpassed by any of ancient or modern times.

NOTE: The balance of the sketch of this township will be given in the sketch of the town of Reidsville.

TOWNS.

THE TOWN OF REIDSVILLE.

BY D. BARNES.

Nothing illustrates the great advancement of the people of North Carolina in the elements of material prosperity since the war more forcibly than the rise and unexampled growth of the so-called tobacco towns. The town of Reidsville furnishes a striking example of the truth of this statement.

This place previous to the war was known only as a country post-office and half-way station on the stage-line between Danville and Greensboro—the single store and the two families residing here not making it of sufficient size to be classed even as a village.

Upon the building of the Piedmont railroad in 1863, the place became the principal station between Danville, Va., and Greensboro, N. C. About this period the late Joseph Holderby, Esq., bought a tract of land covering what is now a considerable part of the town, expressing his conviction that the place, from its central location, accessibility from the surrounding counties, and its high elevation and healthful surroundings, would some day become quite a town.

In 1866 Maj. M. Oaks, then an official of the Piedmont railroad, attracted by the natural advantages of the place, bought a lot and built and opened a hotel here, on the site of the present Piedmont Hotel.

Up to this period there was only one business house here, a general mercantile business conducted by Wm. Lindsey and H. K. Reid. In the fall of 1867, a small store was built and opened by Oaks, Smith & Co. This, at the time, was considered quite a venture, *one* mercantile establishment being, in the opinion of many, fully sufficient to meet the wants of the section.

Major Oaks, with an earnestness that was then considered by his friends as but little short of folly, began to predict that the place was destined to become a town of importance, insisting that energy and capital only were needed to make Reidsville a flourishing market centre for the surrounding country. So sanguine was he in this respect that in 1870 he purchased one hundred acres of land from Wm. Lindsey, Esq., declaring, with what proved to be almost prophetic foresight, that he would build a town on it.

His next step was to sell, for a nominal sum, a site for a second hotel, which was built by Dr. John W. Smith in 1871. It has since been enlarged, and is now known as the Exchange Hotel.

In the year 1871 Oaks & Dalton began the manufacture of tobacco in a small building where the store of Harris Bros. & Stone now stands. The trouble and inconvenience of buying leaf at the barn suggested to Oaks the establishment of a leaf market at Reidsville. He had no money, but a double stock of energy, combined with an unbounded confidence in the future growth of the town. He then, in the fall of 1871, prompted only by his own confidence of ultimate success, and against the advice, and almost the opposition of his friends, decided to build a Warehouse for the sale of leaf tobacco—paying no attention to the jeers of those who could not understand how a leaf tobacco market could be established, as they termed it, "without a bank, and without buyers or manufacturers."

On January 19th, 1872, Oaks & Allen opened the Piedmont Warehouse, and the first sale of leaf tobacco at auction took place. This was followed by a good year's business, the amount of leaf sold being far in excess of that anticipated by the most hopeful friends and citizens of Reidsville. To meet the wants of the trade Oaks & Allen the next year put up the building now known as the Piedmont Warehouse. This business may well be considered the real

foundation of the growth and prosperity of Reidsville. From this date her progress was assured. Business men began to be attracted to the place. Those who had considered Oaks' ideas as entirely visionary began to think there might be something reasonable after all in the idea that Reidsville, situated as she is in the heart of one of the finest tobacco-growing sections of the world, should have at least a part of the trade that had so long flowed to Virginia to enrich her towns and cities, and that a home market for the productions of our section and the manufacture of our products, as near as possible to the point of growth, could not fail to be the foundation of permanent prosperity for both producers and manufacturers.

In April, 1872, the Farmers' Warehouse was opened by Smith, Allen & Co. Trade continuing to increase, Redd's Warehouse was built in 1874; the Eagle Warehouse in 1878, and the Star Warehouse in 1882. The leaf sales have grown from the business done in 1872 in a house 40x60 feet to four large Warehouses, two of them brick, and all of them doing a good business. A fifth Warehouse of brick is now building, and will be ready for business by the close of the year. The building of the sixth, to be the largest in the State, is under consideration; from all of which the planters of the surrounding sections may rest assured that the best facilities for the sale of their tobacco will be available in the Reidsville market.

Our Warehouse men are live, energetic men, experienced judges of the weed and of its worth, and the growth of the leaf business to its present proportions offers the best evidence of their attention to the interests of the planters. Of our

TOBACCO MANUFACTURING

interests, the citizens of our county and town have the greatest reason to be proud. As before stated, the first tobacco manufactured here was by Oaks & Dalton, in 1871, in the basement of a store-room. The foundation of the first factory was laid by D. Barnes and B. A. Crafton in July, 1871—a frame building 34x52 feet, which looked large *then*. The manufacturing business has steadily increased with and even gone ahead of the leaf business, (our manufacturers buying leaf in adjacent markets,) having grown from one room with a capacity of 50,000 pounds in 1871, to ten or twelve first-class plug and twist factories in 1884, ranging in capacity from two to eight hundred thousand pounds per annum, furnished with the latest improved machinery, and the largest with steam, making the various styles and grades of plug and twist

goods, bright goods being a specialty. In addition to these, four or five brick factories are building, to be finished by the opening of the season of 1885. One of these, that of Messrs. Harris Bros., who have grown up with the town, will be, it is said, the largest plug and twist factory in the South.

Reidsville has also two smoking tobacco and cigarette factories. Her manufacturers find a market for their goods in the South and West mostly, competing and comparing favorably with the long-established factories of Virginia.

The mercantile interests of Reidsville have kept pace with that of tobacco, and the planter is no longer under the necessity of going elsewhere for his supplies. The business is represented by men of energy, judgment and capacity, who by the stocks they carry show they are up to the times, know the wants of the public, and are able to supply them. The business in this line comprises about twenty-five dry goods and grocery stores, many of them handsomely fitted up, and kept in a manner that would be creditable to a town of larger pretensions. Besides these are four drug stores, three hardware and one furniture store, five confectionery stores, two jewelry and three millinery establishments.

Other interests are represented by one bank, three hotels, a number of boarding-houses, three steam saw-mills, two grist-mills, one shuttle-block factory, two steam box factories, two lumber yards and three livery stables. A Female Seminary has been in successful operation several years, as is the Reidsville Male Academy. A district has been laid off, and legal steps taken, for the establishment of a Graded School, and which the committee hope to get under way early the coming year. There are two weekly newspapers, one opera-house, and a handsome brick market-house and town-hall. A fire department is being organized, an engine bought, and cisterns being arranged to ensure a supply of water. There are two colored, and four churches for whites, representing the Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and Episcopal denominations.

Reidsville has an estimated population of from 3,000 to 3,500, which is steadily on the increase, judging by the number of buildings erected the present year, amounting to more than doubly that of any previous year, and including both business houses and private residences. There is a constant demand for houses in excess of the supply, and the business of the town being now established on a sound financial basis, the outlook as to her future growth, both in

population and wealth, is flattering. Her trade is widening steadily, and if, as is now projected, a railroad is built from Henderson, N. C., and extending through Caswell county by Yanceyville to Reidsville, through Rockingham county into Stokes, then there seems to be no good reason why Reidsville should not soon become, as she ultimately *will*, the market-centre of all the adjoining counties; and with a population of 9,000 to 12,000 become the pride, not only of her own county, but of her section of the State.

THE TOWN OF LEAKSVILLE.

BY N. S. SMITH.

The town of Leaksville is situated near the confluence of Dan and Smith's rivers, about five miles from the Virginia line. It has had an eventful history. About the year 1819 it was thought that bateau navigation of the Dan would be very profitable, and whatever town should be located at the head of navigation would be rapidly built up. Several places on the river, notably Jackson and Madison and Leaksville, were aspirants for the elegible position. The site for a town to be called Jackson, about six miles above Leaksville, was purchased by a company of capitalists, who, by flaming posters, represented the wonderful advantages that place had for a large commercial mart over all competition. So adroit and cunning was this company that many good men, at a sale of lots on the site of the expected town, invested at almost city prices. The capitalists pocketed their money and notes, and the town of Jackson was never heard of afterwards save by name.

The fall of Jackson was the up-building of Leaksville, and the town sprang up with amazing rapidity. In a short time twelve stores, a bank, a colossal hotel, a warehouse for the inspection of tobacco and flour, with many lesser establishments and a large number of private residences, gave evidence of wonderful thrift and energy in the town. Property sold at city prices, and a lot is now pointed out which sold for $10,000 in gold.

This state of things, however, did not last long, and the town speedily decayed. The only vestige of its former glory that remains is the old bank building. From 1821 to 1883 the town ranged in

population from 250 to 300. In the year 1883 a narrow-gauge road was commenced, connecting Leaksville with Danville. It was completed about Christmas, 1883, and the town has been improving ever since. Already two good Warehouses, for the sale of leaf tobacco, are in operation. Four tobacco factories are at work, and another is being erected. Several more will be put up in the next twelve months. The population is steadily increasing, and the value of property is being constantly enhanced.

Morehead's Factory, situated on one of the finest water-powers in the State, will soon, by the building up of the town in that direction, be a part of the town. The Factory, established by the late Gov. Morehead in 1837, has been in constant operation, turning out first-class goods. Recently a woolen factory has been added to the many industries of this flourishing village, whose goods are already achieving a national reputation. The recent discovery of a very valuable mineral spring on the premises of Jones W. Burton, Esq., within a quarter of a mile of the heart of the village, will add greatly to the prosperity of the place. The remarkable efficacy of this water, especially in liver complaints, general debility and cutaneous diseases, will make it a rival of the best springs of Virginia. Although its existence has been known for only a few weeks, remarkable cures have been already effected by its use. Dr. Dabney, the State Chemist, who has recently analzyed the water, pronounces it a fine spring, and its analysis proves it full of life-sustaining properties, and its flow is so abundant that a thousand guests could use it constantly. No place in the State has a better promise for a prosperous future.

It has four flourishing churches—Methodist, Baptist, Episcopalian, Presbyterian; a flourishing academy, supplied with all the modern school paraphernalia, a public school running six months of the year, nine stores, two buggy and wagon factories, and many other lesser industries.

Lots at present can be obtained at quite reasonable rates, and no place presents greater attractions for business and a healthy home.

NOTE: Descriptions of the other towns in the county were not received by the publisher in time for insertion.

Sketch of Rockingham County, N. C.

BY P. B. JOHNSTON.

Rockingham county was formed from Guilford county in 1785, and was named in honor of Charles Watson Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, who was a distinguished friend of America in the English Parliament. Wentworth, the county-seat, is named in honor of the family of the House of Rockingham.

It belongs to the middle division of counties; is situated in what is known as the Piedmont section, on the northern border—being bounded by the State of Virginia on the north, Caswell county on the east, Guilford county on the south, and Stokes county on the west—and lies about one hundred miles north-west from Raleigh, the capital of the State. Its average elevation is about nine hundred feet above the level of the sea. It is rectangular in shape, being thirty miles long in an east and west direction and twenty-eight miles wide in a north and south direction, and containing 537,600 acres.

The surface is slightly undulating in the eastern part of the county, hilly in the centre, and slightly mountainous in the extreme north-west.

It has four rivers within its borders. The Dan, being the largest, enters the western part of the county and flows east to about the centre of the county, then turns north-east and flows into Virginia near the north-east corner of the county, traversing a distance of thirty-five miles, and boatable the entire way. The Mayo enters the county near the north-west corner, and flows in a south-eastern direction fifteen miles, into the Dan. The Smith enters the county near the centre of the northern border, and flows in a southern direction six miles, and into the Dan. The Haw enters the county on the southern border and flows about fifteen miles through the south-eastern part of the county.

The water-powers, capable of being utilized at small expense, aggregate upon the rivers in the county more than 5,000 horse-power; besides many large creeks, running through every portion of the county, have upon them quite a number of fine water-powers. At Eagle Falls on the Dan, by cutting a canal across a bend in the river, about 800 yards long, at a small cost, the whole river could be turned,

securing a fall of 25 feet and obtaining at least 1,500 horse-power. At many places on the Mayo water-powers can be utilized at nominal cost that would turn from 5,000 to 50,000 spindles.

The Piedmont railroad runs a distance of about twenty-five miles through the eastern part of the county. The Danville, Mocksville & Southwestern railroad terminates at Leaksville, running through the county a distance of about ten miles. There is a railroad projected up the north bank of Dan river, twenty miles of which lies within the county, that bids fair to be completed in a few years.

A great variety of minerals are found in the county; notably among them are iron, coal and lead. Iron is found in Mayo and Simpsonville townships, coal in Madison and Mayo, and lead in the western part of Oregonville. Valuable stone for building, &c., are abundant.

The climate is excelled by none, having neither the rigidity of the northern winter nor the extreme heat of the southern summer; near enough to the mountains to be blessed with their pure water and health-giving breezes, but sufficiently removed to be exempt from their blighting frosts and chilling blasts. The mean annual temperature is 56° Far.; Spring, 55°; Summer, 75°; Autumn, 57°; and Winter, 38°.

Malarial diseases are of rare occurrence, and when they exist are generally due to artificial causes and are not of a malignant type. It would indeed be difficult to find anywhere a more salubrious climate than that of this county.

Two-fifths of the land is still in original forest, abounding in a variety of growth. Notably among them are the pine, oak, hickory, and poplar. The yellow pine furnishes an important building timber. The oak is at least one-half of the forest; and among the several species are the white-oak, post-oak, black-oak, willow-oak, &c. On account of their strength, durability, and great abundance, their uses are manifold, both for domestic purposes and for exportation in various forms.

There are many species of hickory found in abundance and of great size in every part of the county. It is the most dense, rigid, and iron-like of our woods; and on account of these qualities, is superior to any other wood for making wagons, buggies and handles for many kinds of tools.

The poplar is one of the largest of our trees, frequently growing to eight feet in diameter and one hundred feet high. Like the pine,

it is chiefly valuable for building purposes, being light and easily worked, but remarkably durable.

The chestnut, walnut, maple, birch, beech, ash, mulberry, sassafras, gum, dogwood, persimmon, locust, sycamore, willow, wild cherry, &c., found here make this section noted for the extensive variety of its woods and the many uses to which they are adapted in domestic economy.

The soil is generally clayey and gravelly loam, easily tilled, and remunerates the husbandman with bountiful harvests. The rivers and creeks have upon them a considerable amount of bottom land. This is sandy and clay loam, remarkably productive, and growing all kinds of grain, vegetables and grasses in great abundance. The bottom lands on the Haw and its tributaries lying within the county, put in a proper state of cultivation, would alone produce more than sufficient corn to bread the entire population of the county. Much of these bottom lands are neglected and undrained, yet they grow a number of wild grasses indigenous to the soil, which make hay scarcely less valuable than the timothy.

Lying, as Rockingham county does, with its north-west corner jutting up to the very foot of the Blue Ridge range of mountains, and extending in the centre and east to the level lands lying along the Dan and Haw, possibly no section of country covering the same amount of territory has a soil and climate so well adapted to the successful growth of so many products. Those of chief importance and profit are tobacco, corn, wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, hay, Irish and sweet potatoes, and a great variety of vegetables and fruits. Tobacco is the principal staple. The county grows about 5,000,000 pounds annually, producing more than any county in the State, except possibly Granville. The finest grades of this tobacco sell at from 50 to 75 cents per pound. There were a number of instances in this county last year of one person growing more than a thousand dollars' worth of tobacco, in addition to a fair yield of other crops.

Clover, orchard grass, timothy, millet, red-top, and other grasses grow well on most of the lands, and their successful cultivation has within the last few years awakened among the people an extensive interest in stock-raising.

A great variety of fruits, such as apples, peaches, pears, apricots, cherries, quinces, plums, figs, strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, dewberries, and a great variety of grapes grow in abundance

and to a high degree of perfection. They furnish a variety of wholesome food, and considerable profit is realized from shipping them both in the green and dried state.

There are between one hundred and twenty-five and one hundred and fifty manufacturing establishments in the county, with an aggregate capital of about $800,000, and making a profit of over twenty-four per cent. on the amount of capital invested. Notably among the manufacturing interests may be mentioned cotton and woolen mills, corn, flouring and saw mills, plug and smoking tobacco factories, shuttle-block factories, sash and blind factories, box factories and buggy and wagon shops. In the manufacture of tobacco about $400,000 is invested; employment is given to 1,600 operatives, and more than 4,000,000 of pounds is worked annually.

No county is in a better financial condition than Rockingham. The Board of Commissioners having charge of the finance, are men of clear heads and clean hands. Their judicious and economical expenditure of the public money in the past is a sufficient guarantee for the future.

The aggregate valuation of property listed for taxation in 1883 was about $4,000,000, and shows an increase in valuation since 1880 of more than twenty-nine per cent.

The education of the youth has ever been a matter of absorbing interest to our people. During 1883 more than $13,000 was expended in teaching public schools, which were conducted by competent teachers after the most approved plans. Institutes for both white and colored teachers are maintained from the school fund for the purpose of preparing teachers to more efficiently discharge their duties as such. There are forty-six school districts in the county, and most of these districts have two neat, commodious school-houses, one for the whites and one for the blacks, in which public schools are, by our laws, (Code, Section 2,590), taught at least four months every year.

While the county has been fostering the education of the youth, and by a frugal and economical administration of its various departments encouraged the energies of its busy activities, it has not been unmindful of that unfortunate class known as the poor, for it has erected for them comfortable buildings, and maintained them in a manner that does credit to the Christian charity of its people.

The population of the county is more than 23,000. They are chiefly native-born, and about two-thirds are colored. The whites

are principally of English and Irish descent, "who learned the lessons of liberty at the feet of the prophets of American Revolution that brought down the tables of the commandments of freedom from the smoking Sinais of that struggle;" whose statesmen and orators have added to the parliamentary and forensic glory of the nation; "whose sons, falling in defense of liberty, lie mouldering upon every battle-field of our nation's glory; whose sons are brave and true; and whose women, fair as the dames of Caucasus, are as virtuous as they are fair."

"All the physical features and attributes are in harmony with the rare felicity of our geographical situation. The climate is mild and genial, the rigors of its winters and the heat of its summers being tempered by the sheltering barriers of frosts and mountains, and by the soft breezes from the sea. Its soil is fertile and wondrously varied in the range and variety of its capabilities." Its majestic hills and smiling valleys unrolling to the eye like a panarama of beauty and grandeur, and laughing into a harvest of plenty beneath the mystic touch of nature and man. From the bosom of its hills comes the sunny streams which animate the landscape, and form by their unison the majestic rivers whose rushing waters keep music with roaring wheels and humming spindles.

The purpose of this sketch being merely to allude in general terms to the resources and advantages of the county, a copious and shining field has been left for the future historian, biographer and scientist.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President ..... Mrs. Peggy Osborne, Eden
Vice-President ..... Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Recording Secretary ..... Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth
Corresponding Secretary ..... Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer ..... Wayne Parlier, Eden

Directors

Jean Bullins ..... Mayodan
Jeff Bullins ..... Mayodan
Robert W. Carter, Jr. ..... Reidsville
Mrs. Robin Dodson ..... Madison
Hassell Gann ..... Mayodan
Mrs. Jean Harrington ..... Eden
James W. Ivie, Jr. ..... Eden
Mrs. Ruth Mitchell ..... Reidsville
Michael Perdue ..... Wentworth
Charles D. Rodenbough ..... Madison
V. Siler Rothrock ..... Reidsville
Jamie Smith ..... Stoneville
Mrs. Frank H. Walker ..... Eden

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Volume VI, Number 2 December, 1981

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are $8.00 for an individual and $12.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for $2.50 per number plus 50 cents mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and the genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, N. C. 27375.

Cover Illustration

The antebellum law office of Governor Alfred Moore Scales in Madison is currently being restored by the Madison Historic Properties Commission.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME VI DECEMBER, 1981 NUMBER 2

CONTENTS

Alfred Moore Scales: Uncle and Nephew
by Charles D. Rodenbough 33

Speedwell Prebyterian Church: From the Civil War to the Craig Era
by Lucy M. Rankin 41

1854 Tax Valuation of McCollum's Mill District
Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr. 55

Old Wentworth Sketches
by Albert Ratliffe Craig 59

© 1981 Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

ALFRED MOORE SCALES: UNCLE AND NEPHEW

By
Charles D. Rodenbough

In Rockingham County the name Alfred Moore Scales dots public records and represents the impact of a man of considerable significance. This record is sometimes a confusing one, however, since there were at least two men by this name and, besides sharing the same name, they shared the same family background and many biographical parallels. They were uncle and nephew.

Alfred Moore Scales, the uncle, was the son of Nathaniel and Nancy Allen Scales.[1] He was born in 1800[2] at the family homeplace on Hogan's Creek in eastern Rockingham County. His wife was Martha Ann Martin of Snow Creek in Stokes County.

In his will, dated 1823, Nathaniel Scales divided his lands on Dan River Between two of his sons, James Madison and Alfred Moore.[3] The western half went to James and there, about 1828, he built for his new bride, Elizabeth Lesueur,[4] the mansion called "Deep Springs". Alfred Moore received the eastern part of the tract and he built his "Mulberry Island" home. These two Scales families became active in the Spring Garden Presbyterian Church built nearby on land their father had given to that congregration. In the year when the church was formally organized, 1832, Alfred and his wife became members. In 1836 he was elected Elder and for the next nineteen years, the entire life of the Spring Garden Church, Scales and his sister-in-law's father, John L. Lesueur, made up virtually the entire governing body of the church.[5]

In the late 1840's, Scales experienced various business reverses which led in 1849 to foreclosure proceedings, through which he lost "Mulberry Island" to Thomas Settle.[6] The setback was difficult for the family. Martha Scales came from a very proud clan and in middle age Alfred would have found it demeaning to appeal to his relatives. In this period many members of prominent North Carolina families, including the Scaleses and Martins, had left the state to take up large, more productive plantations in the deep south. It was a prospect that represented the opportunity for new beginnings. In 1851 the records of Spring Garden dismissed Martha Ann Scales "from our church at their own request and affectionately recommended to any sister church where in the providence of God their lot may be cast". The plan for leaving seems to have not been immediately acted upon. The Scaleses were then living in Madison where Alfred joined the newly organized Presbyterian Church.

In 1856 the Scales eldest son, James Martin, and his wife, Ruth Searcy Slater Scales, along with several other families from the Madison area, left for Texas. The parents, Alfred and Martha Scales, left in January 1857 by public conveyance.[7] They settled at Corsicana, Texas and there lived surrounded by their children and descendants.[8]

The youngest brother of Alfred Moore Scales was named Robert. He inherited the home plantation, "Inglesides", became a doctor and married Jane Bethel. On November 27, 1827, they became the parents of a son they named for the doctor's older brother, Alfred Moore Scales.[9] This nephew, sometimes referred to as Alfred Moore Scales, Jr., spent his childhood at "Ingleside". As a young man he was sent to the Caldwell Institute in Greensboro, then to the University of North Carolina, where he graduated in 1846. He briefly taught a free school in Rockingham County, then for twelve months he was Professor of Latin at Cladwell Institute in Hillsboro. His earnings as a teacher were to be used to obtain his legal education.[10] In what turned out to be a rash act of youth, he courted and married Margaret Smith, a Louisiana belle who was visiting friends in North Carolina. In the terms of the nuptial understanding, the groom returned to Louisiana to live with his bride. But the ardor cooled and young Scales, on the pretext of visiting his home and family, returned to North Carolina. He did not go back to Louisiana and in 1851 Scales brought a divorce action apparently based on the refusal of his wife to join him. The proceedings dragged on for years.[11]

Scales read law under Judge William H. Battle and, in the same year that he began his divorce action, he was admitted to the bar. He settled in Madison to open his practice. There was perhaps a romantic mystique about this young man. He had many relations in the small town and throughout the county, but he had been married and he was as yet not free of that entanglement.

When he came to Madison, Scales occupied a house on Lot #28 on the north side of Murphy Street near the Dalton Street corner. The house was also known as the former office of Dr. James Oliver. Oliver had died in 1845. Scales bought the property in 1852 from Marshall S. Black.[12] In 1856 he bought two acres west of Madison[13] across from the residence Dr. Thomas Coyle had built in 1847.[14] There Scales moved his office and announced to the town that his practice had been relocated.[15] He may have built the office or moved the building he had previously occupied on Murphy Street, however. In 1858, when he sold the latter property to Lazarus Fells, a Jewish merchant/peddler, it was still described in part "as the office formerly occupied by Dr. James L. Oliver", indicating the office had, in fact, not been removed.[16] In 1856, Scales invited the Session of the Madison Presbyterian Church to meet at his office, perhaps to show off his new surroundings.[17] It is probable, judging from the small size of the office building which survives, that Scales could not have lived in the same building. He perhaps rented rooms in town or he may have lived with one of his many relatives.

From the beginning of his residence in Madison, Scales seems to have felt it a temporary situation. His brother confided, "he is not yet determined what course to pursue, though he doesn't intend Madison to be his home. He may possibly settle in Wentworth or in Yanceyville or even go to Texas."[18] He was elected to the North Carolina House of Commons in 1852, the first Madison citizen to attain such high office. The next year he was elected county attorney and was re-elected to the House. In 1855 he was a candidate for the United States Congress but was defeated.

Alfred Scales, the nephew, joined the Madison Presbyterian Church where his uncle was a member. In 1856 he was elected an Elder of the church. But more and more Scales was absent from Madison on public business. He was elected again to the North Carolina House in 1856 and 1857 and the next year, as a Democrat, to the Thirty-fifth Congress.[19]

The same year, Scales brought action to finalize his divorce from Margaret Smith Scales, who in recent years had moved to Arkansas and married Elias Beans. She filed similar papers in Arkansas and the marriage was over.[20] It had taken a long time for Scales to order this uncertainty in his private life. Although the Rockingham electorate was willing to select him repeatedly for public office, Scales himself was vague and troubled during this period in Madison. The move of his uncle's family for a new start in Texas probably looked somewhat attractive as an alternative for the younger Scales.

In 1860 he was chosen as presidential elector on the Democratic ticket of John C. Breakinridge and Joseph Lane. He found it hard to be an active officer in his church attending Session meetings very infrequently. Often in these days Scales found his political opponent to be his contemporary, Thomas Settle, Jr. The latter was from Rockingham County, formerly equal in prominance with Scales, but the young man frequently had differing views. Settle's father, Thomas, Sr., had been a member of Congress, Speaker of the N. C. House, and Justice of the Supreme Court until his death in 1857.[21] The younger Thomas Settle was born in 1832, making him five years junior to Scales. He served in the Legislature from 1854 to 1859, part of the time, like his father, as Speaker. In 1856 he had been a Presidential Elector pledged to James Buchanan. In 1860 he stayed with the National Democratic Party and was an Elector for his relative, Stephen A. Douglas, while Scales served the same function for Breckinridge. Settle's war record was not to rival Scales; but in later years he was to become State Senator, Supreme Court Judge, Minister to Peru, President of the Republican Convention that nominated Ulysses S. Grant Republican candidate for Governor against Zeb Vance, and Judge of the U. S. District Court for Northern Florida.[22]

Scales was not a secessionist in 1861. As a candidate for the State Convention called by the Legislature in February, 1861, he advocated in his campaign that the convention not propose withdrawal from the Union, but that North Carolina be heard on the issues which seemed to be progressing inevitably toward a shattering of the Union. Lincoln's proclamation caused an immediate shift in his stand to one favoring Convention and Secession. He himself took his name out of the running for the Convention, saying, "No, my place is in the Army - elect Dr. Broadnax and Governor Reid, and Settle and I will go to the Army".[23]

War broke on the nation. On Monday, April 20, 1861, according to Judge George Howard, "soon after court met, the sound of fife and drum was heard from several directions, and there marched into Wentworth about 150 volunteers. At recess I noticed both Scales and Settle in the ranks. An amusing incident occurred. A Mexican War veteran, one Hancock, was commanding. As he faced the long line, he called out, 'Right face!' everybody faced right, save Scales and Settle, and both of them faced about. Thereupon two companies were formed and Scales and Settle were elected captains".[24]

Alfred M. Scales led his group of Rockingham County recruits into Raleigh to be organized into Company H of the 3rd N. C. Volunteers. Although he had volunteered as a private, he was made Captain upon the commissioning of Company H, the Rockingham Guards.[25]

Scales' exploits were passed on to the home front. At the Battle of Seven Pines, General D. H. Hill had called in a loud voice, "Colonel Scales, come and occupy the position that these cowardly Virginians have fled from!" Scales led his entire regiment literally over the backs of the embarrassed Virginia brigade stranded in the nearby ditch.

Scales also led his men at Gaines Mill, Malvern Hill, Sharpburg and Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville, while leading the final charge and on the point of victory, he received a painful bullet wound in the thigh. At dawn on the second day of the battle, he commanded a regiment of 342 men. At the one p.m. roll call, only 139 answered; 203 lay out on the field. It was one of the highest single casualty lossed by a unit during the war.[26]

In the middle of the war, the winter of 1862, Scales remarried. This romantic interlude in the midst of brutality led General Dorsey Pender to tease Scales for his choice of an 18 year old bride as "the best evidence in the world that he is getting old".[27] The bride was Katherine Henderson,[28] daughter of Archibald Henderson,[29] related to the family which for years had owned Mt. Pleasant, between Madison and Wentworth.

At Gettysburg, Scales, now a Brigadier General, faced Union General Abner Doubleday at Seminary Ridge. The charge of Scales' brigade carried the ridge at tragic cost. Of the fifty-six officers of his grigade at the start of the battle, fifty-five were killed or wounded. Scales himself was severly wounded in the leg by shell fragments, but remained on the field until the ridge was won.

Scales was present for most of the final battles of 1864, but when General Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia, he was home on medical furlough. In the end, the war seemed to be coming to Scales. Lee retreating South from Grant, and Johnston retreating before Sherman, were trying to bring their army remnants together in the vicinity of the Piedmont Railroad, between Greensboro and Danville, just a few miles from the Scales homeplace at Ingleside. Neither army succeeded in reaching the rendezvous.

After the war, Alfred and Katherine Scales decided not to make Madison their home, but chose instead the county seat at Wentworth. The new location was a tiny village clustered around the Courthouse, the center of political power. They were never to have any children of their own, but they raised Kate Lewis Scales, a niece, the daughter of James Pinckney Scales, as their own child.[30] Pinckney Scales had lived for a number of years prior to the Civil War in Carrolton, Mississippi. Active in the state political life, he became Speaker of the State House of Representatives. He was captain, later Major, of the 11th Mississippi Regiment. His first wife, Kate Lewis, was the mother of Katie. He had married a second time prior to his death in 1866.[31] His widow was willing to let her step-daughter go to North Carolina to be raised by her husband's brother. Family data indicates that she was never officially adopted. In later years, Alfred and Katherine Scales defrayed the expense of the education of ten other children.[32] The

home they built in Wentworth was on the east side of the town. Two stories and a frame construction, they shared it with Emma Scales, Alfred's unmarried sister, who was a teacher.[33]

The war thus ended and a family at long last established, Alfred Moore Scales spent a decade as a practicing attorney. He became an Elder in the Wentworth Presbyterian Church, taking a more active part in that post than he had in Madison before the war. As a bonafide hero, it was perhaps inevitable that he would return to politics.

In 1871, his brother, Junius I. Scales, returned to North Carolina from Mississippi and settled in law practice in Greensboro.[34] This younger brother, who had once studied with Scales in Madison,[35] had been a Colonel in the 30th Mississippi Regiment. His wife was Euphemia Hamilton Henderson, sister of Kate Henderson Scales. The lure of Greensboro as a broader political base and the presence there of this brother and sister, explain the move of Alfred and Kate Scales from Wentworth sometime before 1874.[36]

In that year, Scales was elected as a Democrat to the Forty-fourth U. S. Congress, defeating the Conservative incumbant, James Madison Leach of Lexington. Scales was re-elected to the next four Congresses, gaining a statewide reputation as a power in the Democratic Party.[37] In 1884, serving in the midst of the Forty-eighth Congress, the Democrats chose him as their candidate for Governor. Notified of his nomination by mail, Scales responded with a written acceptance, prompting his quip that his election as Governor only cost him 2¢ - for the postage on his acceptance letter.[38] Scales resigned his Congressional Seat December 10, 1884, to be succeeded by James W. Reid of Wentworth, Rockingham County.[39]

His Republican opponent was Tyre York of Wilkes County, also a Congressman. The campaign seems to have hinged on Prohibition. In 1883, the Prohibition amendment was soundly defeated and the Republicans sought to gain the governorship with a decidedly wet candidate. The victory of Scales and Charles M. Stedman as Lieutenant Governor was substantial.[40]

Scales took office January 21, 1885, challenging in his inaugural, "Always remember that duty and honor go hand in hand". His four years as Governor were characterized by peaceful growth, prosperity, and renewed confidence in the government of the state.[41]

While Governor, Scales, a ruling Elder of the Greensboro Presbyterian Church, was elected Moderator of the 75th annual session of the Synod of North Carolina. He was the first layman ever elected to that post.[42]

His term as Governor ended January 17, 1889, and he returned to Greensboro to the mansion he had built on part of the Edgewood Seminary property in 1878. The University of North Carolina conferred an honorary Doctorate on him. He had served as a trustee of his alma mater from 1856 to 1868. He organized and was president of the Piedmont Bank and continued to be active in his church. His was the roll of the soldier and politician, true hero and civic leader enjoying the satisfying accomplishments of a life lived by demanding standards. He had once advised Congress, "with the true soldier, covetousness is condemned, avarice is dispised, and illiberality is regarded as meanness. Careful of their own honor, they infringe not the rights or honor of others. Quick to resent an insult, when avenged they are equally quick to forget and forgive. Prompt to guard and defend the life and honor of the Nation, when done they are the best conservators of peace".[43]

Scales died in Greensboro, February 9, 1892, and was buried in Green Hill Cemetery. His widow moved to Danville, Virginia, and spent her last years there with Kate Scales, now Mrs. J. N. Wylie.[44] Their Greensboro mansion on the southeast corner of Edworth and West Market Streets was torn down in 1928.[45] The Wentworth house decended to the niece-daughter, Kate Scales, and still stands. In 1979, a chance matching of an old town newspaper and architectural research during a state-financed historical survey of Madison discovered, in the dilapidated relic of a backyard storage building, the law office which young Alfred M. Scales had built in 1856. The nomination of the building to the National Register of Historic Sites and its planned restoration will create a deserved monument to a man who has been termed a "Forgotten Hero".[46]

Notes

[1] Papers on the Scales/Allen family, Mrs. S. H. Prince of "High Rock Farm".

[2] Papers of Miss Nancy Watkins in possession of the author.

[3] Rockingham County Will Book A, p. 289, March 4, 1823.

[4] Born 1802, married November 9, 1825, Elizabeth A. P. Lesueur, daughter of John Lesueur.

[5] Minutes of Session of Spring Gardens Presbyterian Church, Archives of Madison Presbyterian Church.

[6] Rockingham County Deed Book, 2nd Q, pp. 11-12.

[7] Unpublished letter J. I. Scales to James Pinckney Scales, Richmond Hill, N.C., October 1, 1856, in possession of Mrs. Kate LePrade.

[8] Martha Scales to Corsicanna, Texas, 1887, Nancy Watkins Papers, in possession of the author.

[9] Paper read at Daughters of Confederacy Meeting, Wentworth, N. C., September 2, 1926, Rockingham County Historical Society.

[10] Ibid. Greensboro Daily News, June 24, 1928. Alfred M. Scales file, Greensboro Public Library.

[11] Greensboro Patriot, February 14, 1852. November Term 1858, State of Arkansas, Phillips County, "Complaint of Divorce". Rockingham County, Court of Equity, Spring Term 1858.

[12] Rockingham County Deed Book, 2nd S, p. 3, March 5, 1852.

[13] Rockingham County Deed Book, 2nd V, p. 142, March 5, 1856.

[14] Rockingham County Deed Book, 2nd O, p. 411; 2nd P, p. 184.

[15] The Rockingham Democrat, Madison, N. C., March 6, 1856.

[16] Rockingham County Deed Book, 2nd X, p. 519, July 12, 1858.

[17]Session Minutes of Madison Presbyterian Church.

[18]December 31, 1853, Junius I. Scales to James Pinckney Scales, Ingleside, N. C., December 31, 1853, in possession of Mrs. Kate LePrade.

[19]Biographical Dictionary of the American Congress, 1774-1961. (Washington 1961), p. 1566.

[20]November Term 1858, State of Arkansas, Phillips County, "Complaint of Divorce". Rockingham County, Court of Equity, Spring Term 1858.

[21]Biographical Dictionary of the American Congress, 1774-1961. (Washington, 1961), p. 1582.

[22]Lindley S. Butler, Our Proud Heritage: A Pictorial History of Rockingham County, N. C. (Bassett: The Bassett Printing Corporation, 1971), pp. 20-21.

[23]Daughters of Confederacy Paper, Wentworth, September 2, 1926.

[24]Address on Alfred Moore Scales by R. D. W. Conner, Wake County Memorial Association, May 10, 1907, in Hall of House of Representatives, Raleigh, N. C., p. 19, hereinafter cited as Conner, "Scales".

[25]William E. Thompson, Alfred Moore Scales: Forgotten Hero. (The Presbyterian News, December 1970), p. 3, hereinafter cited as Thompson, Forgotten Hero. Settle became Captain of Company I, the Rockingham Rangers, at the same regiment.

[26]Ibid.

[27]Ibid., p. 5.

[28]Charles Maurice Scales, Jr., A History of the Scales of Northeast Mississippi (Macon, Mississippi, 1966), p. 93, hereinafter cited as Scales, History.

[29]Conner, "Scales", pp. 13-19.

[30]Scales, History, p. 93.

[31]Ibid., p. 119.

[32]Conner, "Scales", pp. 13-19.

[33]Bettie Sue Gardner, History of Rockingham County, North Carolina. (Reidsville, N. C., 1964), p. 34, hereinafter cited Gardner, History of Rockingham County.

[34]R. D. W. Conner, North Carolina Rebuilding an Ancient Commonwealth, (Chicago, 1924), III, p. 19.

[35]J. I. Scales to J. Pinckney Scales, Ingleside, December 21, 1853.

[36]In 1872, sister Emma Scales opened Reidsville Seminary and that may have had some influence on the move of her brother to Greensboro. Gardner, History of Rockingham County, p. 34.

[37] Greensboro Daily News, June 24, 1928.

[38] Ibid.

[39] John L. Chency, Jr., North Carolina Government, 1584-1974. (Raleigh 1975), p. 744.

[40] Greensboro Daily News, June 24, 1928.

[41] Ibid.

[42] Thompson, Forgotten Hero, p. 6.

[43] From speech on Indian Affairs in Congress, March 23, 1876, Congressional Record, IV, 1919.

[44] Gardner, History of Rockingham County, p. 34.

[45] Greensboro Daily News, June 24, 1928.

[46] Thompson, Forgotten Hero, p. 4.

SPEEDWELL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH:
FROM THE CIVIL WAR TO THE CRAIG ERA

by
Lucy M. Rankin

Speedwell Presbyterian Church, generally recognized as the oldest church organization within the bounds of what is now Rockingham County, had already been in existence for more than a century when the War Between the States erupted in 1861. For most of the century the church membership had been small and had been served by itinerant missionaries, temporary supplies, and occasionally by what the Presbyterian church terms stated supplies. It was under the ministry of the Reverend James D. Hall that the church seems to have had its greatest growth and largest membership.

James D. Hall was ordained in the ministry as an evangelist by Orange Presbytery. The service of ordination was held in the Speedwell Church on November 9, 1834, and Hall immediately began his work in the church. He left his ministry at Speedwell in 1837, but during his brief tenure the church had grown rapidly, and in 1836 reached the greatest membership it has ever had --121.

The church's growth seems to have slowed after Mr. Hall left, and its membership declined drastically, perhaps because of revision of the rolls. One bit of information, found since the publication of the earlier article, throws interesting light on the financial state of the church in 1844 and on its supporting membership. It reads as follows:

State of North Carolina, Rockingham County

We the undersigned, promise to pay John H. Pickard the sums annexed to our names for preaching at Speedwell Meeting House one Sabbath in every month for the next twelve months.

January 27, 1844

Assignors names,

Jas. McTeer	$4.00	paid	J. A. Haynes	.50	pd
Wm. Donnell	$1.00	pd	J. M. Scott	.50	pd
Wm. Irvin	$2.00	pd	Alfred Reed	$1.00	not pd
Polly Irvin	$1.00	pd	Arch McKelry	.50	not pd
Jas. Irvin	$1.00	pd	Polly Moore	$1.00	not pd
Robt. A. Lynch	.50	pd	F. W. Watson	$1.00	pd
David Barr	$3.00	pd	Jas. D. Watson	$2.50	pd
Andrew Matter	$3.00	pd	Geo. Irvin	$1.00	pd
John Mateer	$2.50	pd	Ann Walker	.50	pd
M. D. King	.50	pd	Elizabeth Walker	$1.00	pd



An Early View of Speedwell Presbyterian Church. Photo about 1920.

The membership of the church continued to decline, the 1857 Minutes of the General Assembly showing only 30 members. In spite of admonitions of the Session urging the members to attend services, and disciplinary action toward those who did not attend at least one Communion Service each year, interest in the church continued to dwindle. The Reverend J. C. Denny preached on occasions from the time he was licensed to preach in 1858 until he went to Rowan County in 1866. Presbytery records show no assigned ministry at Speedwell from 1866 to 1880.

The rigors of the War Between the States added to the already weakened condition of the church. No study has actually been made of the participation of the men of Speedwell in the Confederate Army; but one woman of the church, Mrs. Ann Wiles Pritchett, lost her husband and three brothers.[1] The George Boyd family, members of the Methodist Church in Wentworth, but residing just across Piney Branch from Speedwell, lost three sons. The Wiles family are said to have taken the hand-woven drapes in their living room to make uniforms for the soldiers. The family also made candles for use at night services in the church, no other lighting source being available. Young women lost sweethearts, or potential sweethearts, in the war and never married.[2]

One interesting phase of Speedwell's history is the use of the building for a subscription school during the war years. The school was taught by Miss Fannie Adams, and some of her pupils were Anna Waynick (Mrs. Zilmon Griffin), Mollie Wade (Mrs. T. F. Rankin), and Polly Moore (Mrs. --- Taylor). They told how careful Miss Fannie was in seeing that the children respected the church property and took care of it. They were never allowed to go behind the pulpit or to play around the graves.

One day, however, at recess, they could not resist the temptation to play upon the wall the Moore family had had their slaves to construct around the "built-up graves" in their plot just behind the church. The children hurried back inside the church and admitted their disobediance when they noticed a stone slab covering one to the graves slipped aside, leaving the interior space open. Miss Fannie went to investigate, and found inside the box-like structures a large amount of meat, leather, hides, harness, and other valuables. The children had found the cache of property stolen by a gang of "Renegades", Confederate deserters who had been sacking the community. The church yard was also used as the gathering place for Klansmen when the Ku Klux Klan made their raids during the Reconstruction Period.[3]

From 1866 to 1880 Speedwell had only a nominal existence. There were no regular church services and no church records.[4] The traumatic experiences of the war and reconstruction, coupled with the organization of the Reidsville Presbtyerian Church in 1875, almost sounded the death knell of Speedwell. So weak had the church become that, when the Reidsville Church was organized, the benches and pulpit Bible from Speedwell were carried there. These were later returned, together with an early communion service Reidsville had discarded.[5] James Irvin, one of Speedwell's elders, transferred his membership to the new Reidsville Church, becoming a charter member and elder there.[6] A number of other members of Speedwell also transferred to Reidsville.[7]



The Reverend
David Irvin Craig, D.D.

(1849 - 1925)



The Reverend Carl B. Craig,
son of Dr. D. I. Craig

But the church was never dissolved, and a small group of faithful members kept it alive. In 1880 the Synod of North Carolina took notice of the destitution of its churches and passed a resolution calling for greater effort to supply ministerial services to those churches.[8] Speedwell was one beneficiary of this effort. At various times between 1881 and 1887, as a labor of love, the Rev. Archibald Currie, a retired member of Orange Presbytery, preached at Speedwell. Rev. D. I. Craig, pastor of the Reidsville Church, preached at Speedwell as opportunity would permit, and in the winter of 1884 he and Rev. Cornelius Miller held a three weeks meeting there. In 1884, November 30, the Lord's Supper was administered by the Rev. D. I. Craig, the Rev. Cornelius Miller, Elders Col. James Irvin and John T. Denny of the Reidsville Church, and Elder Thomas Ratliff of the Wentworth Church.

In 1886, Dr. Craig presented to the Spring Meeting of Orange Presbytery a historical sketch of Speedwell Church, a sketch Presbytery had appointed him to prepare. This sketch includes the following comment:

> The Church has been without a Session and without a regular minister for quite a number of years, and while the outlook is by no means very encouraging; yet, a large congregation can be assembled whenever it is known a minister will preach, and the hope is indulged that better things are in store in the near future. A very few members still adhere to the old Church . . .

The hope Dr. Craig expressed began to take reality when on Sunday afternoon, November 27, 1887, a congregation gathered for the purpose of reorganizing the church. Dr. Craig preached a sermon from Matt. 6:23 and then called for the members of Speedwell, present, to make themselves known. Only three were present: J. M. Haynes, John L. Haynes, and Lizzie Taylor. Certificates were then called for, and Miss Fannie B. Wade presented a certificate from the Methodist Protestant Church.

The following persons, who were all present and had all been at one time members of Speedwell, desired to be dismissed from the Reidsville Church to join again at Speedwell: Mrs. Ann Jackson (nee Wiles), Miss Mary J. Wiles, Miss Sallie Whitice, and Mrs. Margaret Carrol. The Reidsville Session, Rev. D. I. Craig, Moderator, the Ruling Elders R. P. Richardson, Jr., and J. T. Denny, being present, were constituted with prayer, and the four women were dismissed.

An election was then held by ballot for two Ruling Elders. John L. Haynes and Thomas C. Moore were elected. Mr. Haynes, who was present, signified his willingness to accept the office; whereupon he was ordained by the Reidsville Session and installed. Mr. Moore, not being present, was sent notice of his election and asked to be present on the 4th Sunday in January for ordination.

Those named above, together with Mrs. Hopkins, Nancy Moony, Nancy Wiles, Mrs. Wade, David Purcell, Mrs Robert Moore, and Mrs. Eliza A. Craddock, were certified as constituting Speedwell Church.[9]

Rev. Pleasant H. Dalton, a native of Rockingham County who was then serving High Point, New Hope, and Jamestown churches, supplied the reorganized Speedwell Church through 1888.[10] Among those received into the church during this time was Thomas S. Malloy and his sisters, Mollie and Lelia, received by letter from the Wentworth Church.[11] Misses Mollie and Lelia Malloy were pioneer schoolteachers, and Mr. Malloy was a leader in Republican politics in the county, serving for a time as Clerk of the Court.[12] The three were active in the church for many years. On the same day Mr. Malloy joined the church at Speedwell, June 17, 1888, he was elected an elder and was ordained and installed on July 15 following.[13] He continued to serve in this capacity until his death in 1941.[14]

From 1888 to 1891 Rev. Cornelius Miller supplied at Speedwell while he was working also at Alamance, Jamestown and Asheboro.[14] During this time "there was some talk of a plan to raise money to improve the church," which was badly in need of repairs. The first known financial report recorded in the Speedwell Session Records were made March 22, 1890. It listed pastor's salary as $50.00, total contributions, $72.36.[15]

In 1891 there began a long pastoral relationship between the church and Dr. David I. Craig.[16] The Reidsville Church allowed him to preach one Sunday afternoon at Speedwell, Presbytery concurring and helping provide financial support, $40.00 per year at first, increasing to $50.00, then to $60.00.[17] Dr. Craig was much loved and is even now remembered in the community.

On June 12, 1891, a Congregational Meeting was held to elect two deacons. Messrs. T. B. Whitted and W. R. Butler were elected by a majority of the votes cast by ballot. On July 12, 1891, they were "ordained and installed according to the 'Form of Government,' Ch. VI, Sec. IV." This is the first known account of the election of deacons in the church.

It is interesting to note the meeting places of the Session during the late 1800's. Speedwell did not have a Session house, as did some of the early churches. The minutes sometimes say the session met "in the church", either before or after the worship service. Sometimes it was "in the grove". Often it was "in the back of the church". Several times it is said that the Session met "at 10½ o'clock", either "in the grove" or "in the back of the church". One record indicates the meeting place as Dr. Craig's study in Reidsville, and on October 6, 1891, the Session met in the Post Office building in Reidsville.

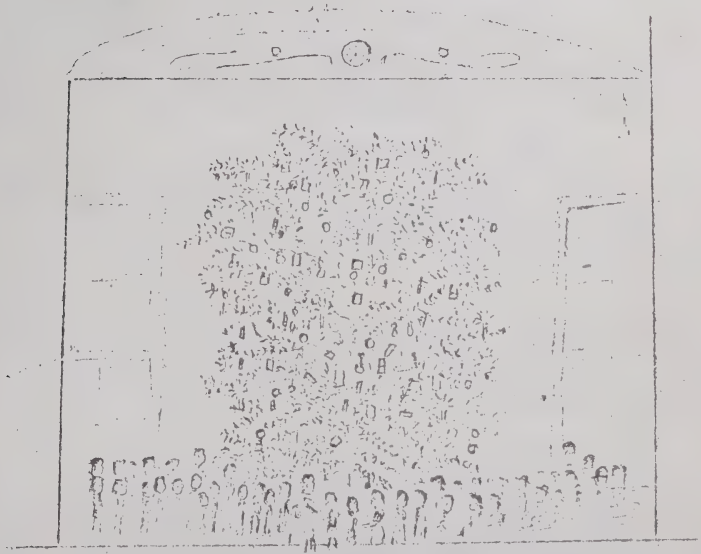
One especially interesting and poignant meeting of the Session was that held October 11, 1892, "at the residence of Dr. H. L. Patrick who is in feeble health; and who has been more or less confined to home for some time". Present were Dr. D. I. Craig, Moderator; John L. Haynes, Speedwell Elder; also, by invitation, J. N. Craig, Elder in Reidsville Church; C. H. Denny, Deacon; R. P. Richardson, Sr., and others.

> Dr. Hugh Lindsay Patrick having expressed a desire to cast his lot with God's people, and be baptized, and thus openly profess his faith in Christ, was the occasion of this Meeting. After a full and free and satisfactory conversation with Dr. Patrick, conducted by the Moderator, the impressive ordinance of baptism was administered, accompanied with the earnest prayers and tears of Joy of many friends, and his name was enrolled as a member of Speedwell Church.[18]



A view of Speedwell Church. Sketch by Henry Denny, ca. 1900.

Courtesy of the North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.



Sketch by Henry Denny of Guilford County, ca. 1900.

Courtesy of the North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

Just over nine months later, this beloved physician and business man died at the age of 73. His impressive monument in the Fair Grove church yard bears a Masonic emblem and the inscription: "In Medicinal Service 53 yrs"; and "A Friend to the Poor".

Another significant note recorded November 13, 1892 reads: "Today the Rev. D. I. Craig Baptized the Infant Daughter of J. L. Haynes, in the presence of a large Congregation -- Named Ina Madlene Haynes". This is the first infant baptism recorded in the church.

An important step taken by the Session April 9, 1893, called for the organization of a Sunday School, another first. J. L. Haynes was named Superintendent and W. R. Butler, Assistant. Two years later, April 14, 1895, there were 58 enrolled in Sunday School.

The Statistical Report adopted by the Session April 14, 1895, to be sent to Presbytery, meeting in Reidsville April 23-26, included these items: 60 names on roll, none non-resident; total collections $68.45, including Pastor's Salary, paid $55.70.[19] At that meeting of Presbytery, the report of Amount due on Salary of Minister includes "Speedwell, $4.30, will soon be paid". Minutes of that same Presbytery list Dr, Craig's address as both Reidsville, N. C., and Monroeton, N. C.[20] This seems to indicate how fully he was identified with the Speedwell Church and community.

The Minutes of Presbytery held in High Point April 27-30, 1897, carry a report from the various churches of the number of members on public charity; Speedwell reports none. The same meeting has another report on how the congregations handle their finances. Five reported using the envelope system; three collected by private solicitation; three made no report; the others (29), including Speedwell, "employ baskets".[21]

On October 10, 1897, a congregational meeting was held to consider a proposition made by Mr. Hugh R. Scott that he would have the Church painted, inside and out, if the congregation would agree to clean the graveyard and make other needed slight repairs mentioned, and whitewash the walls of the church. The proposition was promptly accepted and a committee of three -- Messrs. T. F. Rankin, T. B. Whitted, and N. W. Smothers -- was appointed to supervise the work.

The work was promptly done, for on February 13, 1898, the Session met and adopted a resolution expressing deep appreciation to Mr. Scott for his donation. "We pray God's blessing upon him, as we this day assemble together and find out church nicely painted, inside and out, and the people full of hope and thankfulness. We thank God and take courage." A note added to the minutes states:

> The Painting of the Church cost Mr. Scott about $100.00 - He is not a member of the Church, but has a number of kindred buried at Speedwell - The large Grave Yard is now perfectly Clean and nice, whereas it was formerly almost a wilderness. - Today Feb 13, 1898, an additional move was made to re-cover the Church, and almost the necessary amt. required was subscribed.

The Session record of September 11, 1898, says: "Today a fine Congregation is present and find the Church newly Covered, a new Carpet on the floor, new lamps &c - The Carpet and Lamps were procured with money Collected by Mrs. Fitzgerald (Elizabeth) and Thomas Purcell -- both of whom are dead! In Heaven we trust!" While the church records do not mention it, this seems to be the time when the slave gallery was removed from the church building.

An interesting phase of Speedwell's life, not yet sufficiently researched, is her role in education. Not only was the church used as a school during the Civil War period, but for an unknown number of years in the late 1800's and early 1900's school sessions held there were well patronized. The following clipping from a Reidsville newspaper, probably about 1897, not only provides a number of community names, but also gives a rather vivid picture of the school of that time:

"THE SEMI-ANNUAL EXAMINATION AND EXHIBITION OF PROF. J. T. NORCOM'S BUSINESS AND CLASSICAL SCHOOL AT SPEEDWELL CHURCH, SIX MILES SOUTHWEST OF REIDSVILLE.

The exercises commenced at 2 P. M., the old church being filled with ladies and gentlemen from the surrounding country for twenty miles.

The examinations in English grammar, rhetoric, commercial arithmetic (at the blackboard), spelling, bookkeeping, and writing were very thorough and searching, and the questions were answered with an accuracy and promptness which evinced the most careful and skilful instruction and mental training, and protracted thinking and study.

The class in rhetoric deserves mention for its superior scholarship. The best examination was passed by D. G. Malloy and Miss M. A. Hopkins, though the other three stood very far above the average scholar.

The five arithmetic classes of girls and boys, between the ages of 8 and 17 years, performed examples on the blackboard with ease and readiness, and gave a complete analysis of every example. Among the primary pupils, the best were Wade Rankin, Thomas Smothers, and Dora Vaden. In common school arithmetic, Miss Annie Jarrett and George Martin excelled; and in the higher arithmetic, Miss Alice Hopkins, Stephen Malloy and Edwin Irvin in algebra, and the last in bookkeeping all acquitted themselves very handsomely.

In the English grammar class, the best scholars were John Hopkins, Annie Jarrett, and William Martin.

In primary spelling, Wade Rankin, Ada Dodson, and Robert Waynick stood highest.

Then followed the exercises in elocution, consisting of declamations and dialogues, interspersed with vocal music and songs by the entire school, which was highly appreciated by the audience, and received unusual applause. Among the best speakers were Mr. Robert Malloy, who also displayed much taste and talent, together with Miss A. Jarrett, in the dialogue of 'Uncomfortable Predicaments'. Miss Alice Hopkins acted a part with remarkable histrionic talent in the dialogue of 'Soaring Aloft'. Messrs. Stephen and Glenn Malloy excelled in the dialogue of 'The Schoolmaster and Committee'. Lindsey Hopkins, a lad of eight years, in the dialogue of 'Little Boys' Debate', rendered his part with great effort for his age. Lula Rankin,

Mary Moore, and Dora Vaden rendered their dialogues very impressively, especially for little girls between 8 and 11 years of age. Mr Thomas Taylor declaimed a stump speech elegantly. There were several others who recited and declaimed very well, but time and space will not allow mention of all.

At the conclusion Prof. Norcom delivered a very instructive and eloquent address on the necessity for education becoming more urgent every day."

The year 1901 finds 54 communicants on the roll and Dr. B. W. Mebane as "Stated Supply for one year at a salary of $60.00 and as much more as can be raised". By March 27, 1904, Dr. Craig was again Moderator of the Session. The report prepared for Presbytery gives this information:

> ". . . and 53 names on the Roll of Communicants. And of these, at least 20 are non residents and never attend the Church Services -- Many of them live far out of our bounds, and the residence of Some are unknown. The actual resident membership is about 25."

Collections were $34.55, including "Pastor's Salary actually paid (Since June 1, 1903) -- $23.55".

On March 11, 1906, Mr. N. W. Smothers, a Deacon, was "formally elected Treasurer of Speedwell Church". This is the first record of a Church Treasurer. On April 8 the Session removed to a separate roll the names of nine non-resident members, most of whose residences were unknown. These were not to be counted as communicant members in Presbyterial reports. The report was then approved, with 36 names on roll and annual pastor's salary of $50.00 paid in full. Again steps were taken to organize a Sunday School, and Mr. Thomas S. Malloy was appointed Superintendent. This office he held for many years.

On November 14, 1909, the Session appointed a committee consisting of Miss Louise Rankin, Mrs. Alice H. Speight, Misses Mollie Malloy, Nettie Griffin, Mary Smothers, and Bertha Craddock, to solicit funds for the purchase of a church organ. The Statistical Report of April 10, 1910 lists $50.00 for organ, but does not say whether the organ had been purchased at that time.

The financial condition of the church was discussed on April 9, 1911, and the General Assembly's plan for Systematic Beneficence was adopted in part. "A Beneficence Committee, Consisting of the Elders & Deacons, was appointed to make an Every Member face to face Canvass on the Budget Plan, in order to increase the finances for everything, if possible."[22]

During 1916-1918 Dr Craig's son, the Rev. Carl B. Craig, was assisting his father in the Reidsville Church and also at Speedwell and Greenwood, the latter having been organized in 1909 with the support of the Reidsville Church and of Orange Presbytery.[23] From this time on, Speedwell's history is closely associated with that of Greenwood, located north of Reidsville just behind the storage sheds of the American Tobacco Company.



Speedwell Presbyterian Church

1844 to mid 1930's

The congregation of Speedwell called to meet by the Session on Sept. 8, 1901, by a vote unanimously carried, requested the Presbytery of Orange to allow them to employ Dr. B. W. Onbane, as Stated supply for one year at a salary of $60 00 and as much more as can be collected for the purpose.

Respectfully submitted.

John L. Haynes.
Clerk of meeting.

April 9, 1916, Speedwell's Session, with the Rev. C. B. Craig as Moderator, requested Presbytery to send Dr. D. I. Craig as Stated Supply to Speedwell for two Sunday afternoon services per month instead of one, and agreed to pay him $100.00 for the year. This was increased to $150.00 per year in 1919. At this time Mr. Smothers resigned as Treasurer because of his old age and inability to do the work. Mr. John M. Hopkins was elected to replace him.

In view of some proposed repair and remodeling of the church in 1919, a congregational meeting on July 13 considered a resolution to move the building about forty yards to the west of the present site. This was because of the encroachment of the graveyard. This resolution was rejected and voted down almost unanimously. There is no record of any renovation being done at this time, however.

In the annual report to Presbytery in April 1920, the Session asked for Dr. Craig to increase his services to three Sunday afternoons each month, but still with a salary of $150.00. The total amount of contributions by the church that year was $278.23.

Two years later, April 9, 1922, the total contributions for the year were $187.00 and pastor's salary actually paid was $125.00. The report states that "owing to much sickness in the Congregation, the past winter, 'Flu,' and bad roads &c., the Church has fallen short in her Collections". Membership was reported as 89. Dr. Craig's handwriting, which for a few reports had been showing deterioration, was very poor in this one. In spite of his evident feebleness, however, he continued to moderate the Session and write the minutes. His last record is dated October 26, 1924.[24] He died February 9, 1925, and was buried on February 11, his seventy-six birthday.[25]

The last statistical report files by the church before Dr. Craig's death shows a membership of 56 residents, 20 non-residents, totaling 76. Monies contributed that year were $161.40.[26]

With the death of Dr. Craig, the life of Speedwell entered a new phase. At a Congregational Meeting on April 19, 1925, C. G. Brown was called to become pastor of the church. He was ordained July 26, 1925, in the Speedwell Church and immediately entered upon his duties at Speedwell and Greenwood. Speedwell now had a pastor, "not just a Stated Supply", a complaint that had been entered by the church in 1840. Though there have been many rough spots in the life of the church in the half century and more since 1925, that year seems to have been the turning point from which the church has taken on new life and activity and has grown into a self-supporting church whose accomplishments are noticed within the Presbytery and the General Assembly.

However, careful study of records on all church levels makes it seem safe to say that but for Dr. Craig's dedicated work there would be no Speedwell today. He truly identified himself with the life of the community and was known and loved by its people. Beside his preaching and visiting in the homes of his members, he kept the Session records and researched the early history of the church. The church owes him a great debt of gratitude for his work in this area; without his historical interest, very little indeed would be known about the earlier days of Speedwell. When Dr. Craig copied the mutilated old Session book, he wrote on the first page of the new record:

Please note: Into whosoever's hands this Book may fall, please take special care of it. History is not made in a day, and history is valuable, especially to those who are interested in it. An unborn generation may live to prize this Book. Take Special care of it.

Notes

[1] Interview with Mrs. Nora Pritchett Anderson, February 7, 1977.

[2] Anderson Interview.

[3] Reminiscences of Mrs. T. F. Rankin (Molly Wade) to the author.

[4] Session Book #2, p. 5.

[5] Church tradition.

[6] Marion Strange Huske, The Centennial History of the First Presbyterian Church, Reidsville, North Carolina, 1875-1975, pp. 6-7.

[7] Session Book #2, pp. 173, 27-28.

[8] Minutes of the Synod of North Carolina 1880.

[9] Session Book #2, pp. 5, 1-2, 27-29, 174-175.

[10] Robert H. Stone, A History of Orange Presbytery (Charlotte: Heritage Printers, 1970), p. 333.

[11] Session Book #2, p. 30.

[12] Greensboro Daily News, Rockingham County Edition, February 6, 1977.

[13] Session Book #2, p. 30.

[14] Stone, Orange Presbytery, pp. 348-349, 352, 355.

[15] Session Book #2, pp. 33, 35.

[16] Presbytery's Manual; Centennial History, p. 9.

[17] Minutes of Orange Presbytery.

[18] Session Book #2, pp. Fly-leaf, 30, 32, 39, 41-43, 47-49.

[19] Session Book #2, pp. 50-51, 61.

[20] Minutes of Orange Presbytery, April 1895, p. 211.

[21] Minutes of Orange Presbytery, April 1897, pp. 368, 370.

[22]Session Book #2, pp. 81-83, 99-100, 107, 115-116, 132, 135, 142.

[23]Stone, Orange Presbytery, pp. 348,358; Centennial History, p. 27.

[24]Session Book #3, pp. 8, 22, 25, 31, 39.

[25]Minutes of the Synod of North Carolina, 1925, p. 470.

[26]Session Book #3, pp. 36-70; 71-79.

1854 TAX VALUATION OF MCCOLLUM'S MILL DISTRICT
ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

Compiled by
Robert W. Carter, Jr.

This is the only known tax valuation of any district in Rockingham County. The list was found in the papers of the late Nancy Watkins of Madison by Lenora Sutton. Miss Watkins evidently obtained the list in 1932 from an unknown source.

While the list may not be complete, it does contain the names of fifty-six land owners. The district covered a large area south of Dan River in the central part of the county. The area included parts of present day New Bethel, Wentworth and Simpsonville Townships. McCollum's Mill for which the district was named was erected by the McCollum Family on a branch of Jacobs Creek in the present Bethany area.

The list is not dated, but by comparing names with court records and tombstones, the date appears to be 1854. Since Bird Godsey did not purchase his 200 acres until November 8, 1853 and Ezra Henshaw sold his 136 acres on January 27, 1855, it appears the list must be for 1854. Clement Whittemore died in 1854 so only his estate would have been listed after 1854.

The capital letter "W" was used as an abbreviation for the word "water" many times in the list.

Name	Number of Acres	Valuation of Land	Locality of Land
Avery Baker	358	$ 300.	Moss(y) Creek
Clement Whittemore	660	3500.	Dan River
Clarborn Wall	100	100.	Ray Place
Daniel H. Mosely	124	300.	W Jacobs Creek
Daniel Molloy	666	---	--------
E. Wade	40	80.	W Jacobs Creek
Ezra Henshaw	136	350.	Moss Creek
Elizabeth Lowe	566	---	Jacobs Creek
George Persell (Purcell)	1212	2000.	Rock House Creek
George W. Peay	294	300.	Moss Creek
George W. Miller	108	108.	W Jacobs Creek
" " "	58 3/4	58.	W " "
Henry Comer	130	400.	Water Jab. Cr.
Henry Wade	100	150.	" " "
Henry Wade as adm. of E. Wade dec.	172	172.	" " "
" " " " "	148	---	--------
" " " " "	250	250.	W Moss Creek
James McCollum, Sen.	340	800.	W Ja. Creek
John W. S. Lowe	157	450.	W " "
James McCollum, Jr.	150	250.	W " "
John Chrismon	140	175.	W " "
John Suits	312	312.	W " "
John Tucker	200	200.	Moss Creek
Starling Wall	40	40.	W Rock House
John W. Wilson	216	300.	W Jacobs Cr.
" " "	75	100.	W " "

Name	Number of Acres	Valuation of Land	Locality of Land
Cathanine Wall	219	$ 300.	Rock H. Creek
Mary Williams	720	1000.	Jacobs Creek
P. D. McCollum	277	400.	" "
R. A. Ellington	130	300.	" "
" " " 2 tracts	140	---	--------
" " " (?)Yancy Holman	347	200.	--------
Robt. M. Jones	100	100.	W Rock House Cr.
Rebeca Wilson	200	250.	W " " "
Susan S. Galloway	425	4000.	Dan River
Sally Jones	200	256.	W Rock House
Thos. Carter	627	627.	W Jacobs Cr.
Wm. S. Yors (Yours)	1032	2000.	Jacobs Cr.
Wm. F. Carter	425	4000.	Dan River
" " "	80	80.	W Dan
Wm. McCollum	249	1300.	Jacobs Cr.
Wm. Ponton	194	350.	" "
Wm. Parks	260	260.	W Rok House
Alex Wall Gaudian for ares of Robt. McCollum	282	300.	--------
Basly G. Wilson	221	240.	W of Brushy Fork
John C. Knight	200	400.	Waters of Jacobs C
William Nial (Neal)	191	---	--------
Edward W. Goolsby	308	---	--------
Richard B. Henderson	337	337.	Jacobs Creek
Fenner Wilson	360	500.	Brushy Fork
Elizabeth Roberts	166	---	--------
Isaac Whitten (Whitworth)	320	320.	W Brushy Fork

Name	Number of Acres	Valuation of Land	Locality of Land
Susan Lemmons	200	$ 200.	W Brushy Fork
Bird Godsey	200	200.	W " "
Wm. Shephard	200	150.	W " "
John Roberts	90	90.	Water Jacobs Cr.
Joel A. Gentry	126	---	--------
" " "	259	514.	Jacobs Cr.
Daniel Maloy (Malloy)	666	2000.	" "
Joab Hiett (Hiatt)	500	1000.	" "
" "	200	200.	W Brushy Fork
Alex Sercy (Searcy)	140	140.	W " "
Jane Hays	680	1360.	Jacobs Creek
Charles Joiner (Joyner)	---	---	" "
------ ------	---	---	" "
Charles W. Joiner	---	---	Dan River
Charles W. Joiner	425	450.	Jacobs Creek
Robert M. Napier	---	---	--------
Robert M. Napier	---	---	--------

OLD WENTWORTH SKETCHES*

By Alberta Ratliffe Craig

Introduction

I was born in Wentworth, North Carolina, the county seat of Rockingham County, June 27, 1871, the eighth of a family of ten children.

After the marriage of my parents, Thomas Anderson Ratliffe, of Wentworth, to Martha Bethell Johnston, of Ruffin, N. C., they set up housekeeping on the site of an ancient inn east of the courthouse. To the original two-roomed log-bodied house, from time to time were added a wing, an ell, a hall, and porches, until the result was a rambling, ten-room house, not so beautiful, but homelike. My father then laid out a garden filled with varieties of fruits and vegetables, and a flower garden of rare charm, fencing them with hedges of box, arbor vitæ, and other evergreens, and near the door a magnolia tree, naming the place for this tree, "Magnolia Vale." From early manhood he had operated a store on the north side of the street, his brother, W. B. Ratliffe, being a partner. The firm was known as T. A. Ratliffe and Brother. He also owned a grist mill a few miles out on the Madison road.

Wentworth is mainly just a big road. Today it is extensively traveled, over a smooth, hard pavement, by cars of many descriptions, the motive power being gasoline, that wonderful product of the present century—a great change from the old times and the horse-drawn vehicles through rutted roads, often hub-deep in mud. For a youth of today some names, such as hame, surcingle, coupling-pole, or axletree, have very little meaning, because these names belong to the horse-power age.

Modes of Travel

In the early '70's the modes of travel for the "gentry" were two-horse carriages, top buggies, open buggies, sulkies, hacks, phaetons, rockaways, jerseys, and a few other horse-drawn vehicles. Except on big days such as court week, political or edu-

* *Originally published in* **The North Carolina Historical Review**, *XI (July, 1934), 185-204. Reprinted with the permission of the Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, N. C.*

cational rallies, our village was so quiet you could "hear yourself think." At an ordinary time then, a top buggy seen coming over the eastern hill was eagerly watched until it stopped, either at one of the two hotels or at the courthouse door, after a slow entry up the muddy street. Or, if the visitor just passed through without stopping, everybody wondered who he was and where he was going! Col. David Settle and some of my mother's brothers, I remember, used a tall two-wheeled single-seated buggy called a sulky for traveling, because of its lightness and speed.

We owned a very fine second-hand carriage; and as we did not keep carriage horses, mules were substituted. "Doc." Hairston, our crippled old wagoner, was the coachman. It was almost worse than not being able to go at all, according to our youthful judgment. We were ashamed of driving mules to a carriage. This one was two-seated, deeply upholstered, and enclosed with glass doors and windows, with a high seat outside at the front for the driver and any other servants. Some of these old carriages had steps that folded up and had to be let down before the occupants could descend. There were lamps at the front, also, that were both useful and ornamental.

A jersey was used by Dr. Jesse Carter, at Eagle Falls on Dan River, for bringing the children of the family into town to church and Sunday school. The seats ran along the side like some of the present-day street cars. We had a smaller jersey in which we often went on Sunday afternoons for a visit to my father's old home five miles in the country.

A hack was a sort of glorified wagon, used by "drummers," or traveling salesmen, who sat on the front seat with the driver; and in the back were large trunks, filled with samples, from which the merchants they called on selected their new stock of goods. Seats could be fitted in the spaces occupied by these trunks, however. Hacks were kept for hire at all livery stables. They were built high to avoid mud and deep water in crossing streams, and it was quite an awkward performance to climb into and out of them. Rockaways and phaetons were neat little one-horse carriages.

Wagons, carry-alls, and carts were used for hauling, by working folks, mostly.

When Spott Redd from Henry County, Virginia, and his fleet of wagons periodically passed through Wentworth carrying fine tobacco to market in Danville, Virginia, it was an exciting moment to all the children, for he headed the procession of five or six big schooners, blowing a very musical bugle until they stopped at my father's store. Among the things of interest they carried were apples and chestnuts from the mountains, and they would leave a supply in passing.

At the back of the schooner hung a bucket for watering stock. There were supplies of food and cooking utensils, and beneath trotted a hound dog. The drivers carried blacksnake whips, which they popped to speed the teams; but they seemed only for show, notwithstanding the threatening noise, for the mules only tossed their heads, shaking the gaudy red tassels on their bridles.

The covered wagon was a long, clumsy, four-wheeled conveyance, having one or two kinds of bodies, that could be varied according to what was to be hauled. The schooner type used by these tobacco pioneers was high in the back and slanted gracefully toward the front. A succession of rounded wooden bows fitted over the top of the frame, and drawn down snugly over these was white canvas cloth that made as complete a shelter from storms as a scout's tent of today.

Ice Harvest

With their tops removed, the plain straight wagons were used by the citizens of Wentworth for gathering the ice harvest. When in the heart of winter Minor's mill-pond back of the academy grove froze over, all the young people who could do so used their ice skates; and others, not so venturesome, were pushed by the skaters on overturned hickory splint-bottom chairs, with much merriment, across the shining surface.

Meanwhile, in another section of the pond, the men were cutting the ice into huge blocks, loading and hauling them to all the icehouses of the town—a community project. There was much singing and drinking of corn "licker" by the darkies, for they knew that good hot food awaited them at the homes of their employers. The sound of wagons on rutty roads always suggest to my mind the old Wentworth ice harvest.

An icehouse was usually located beneath a trap-door in the carriage house. A ladder for descending into a deep pit lined with leaves and straw was set conveniently at the front entrance. The ice was also covered deeply with the material with which the pit was lined.

Little Katie Scales, adopted daughter of Governor and Mrs. A. M. Scales, once slipped and fell into their icehouse. It was some time before she was rescued, a very cold and frightened little girl, but otherwise unharmed.

Parties

Young people sometimes used wagons also for picnics, hay rides, or going out into the country to parties. They usually sat on the floor of the wagon-body on wheat straw or hay.

Nutting parties at old Salem Church, out on the Reidsville road, where quantities of chinquapins grew, was a favorite pastime. The youngsters played a game called "Jack-in-the-Bush" with the nuts. They also boiled and strung them on strands of thread and wore them for beads around their necks, nibbling at them as occasion offered, whether in school or out. Sometimes "Teacher" claimed them, a pawn for misbehavior.

A "Sociable" was a party without dancing. This latter being so heartily condemned by the elders, games were substituted that required just as much jumping about, if less skill. The music consisted of hand-clapping and singing as they played "Steal Partners," "Husco Ladies Turn," and other motion games. "Grandmother Hubbergubber Sent Me to You," "Clap In and Clap Out," "Priest of Paris," "Thimble," and "Book" were some of the games that were played while the participants were seated. Of course there were a few courting couples who could not be induced to take any interest in anything but each other.

There were occasional dances, but they were heartily condemned, so that youth taking part in such dissipation as a square dance, not to mention the waltz, was shockingly out of favor with his elders!

The Village Steer Cart

My brother Tom once wrote a parody on "The Wreck of the Hesperus," having the village steer cart for his inspiration. Old Uncle Jim Young, Minor's miller, mornings and evenings passed through Wentworth, going to and from the mill, with his little daughter Margaret, wearing a slat sun bonnet, perched on the seat beside him as they slowly progressed through the street in a picturesque steer cart.

Some Citizens and Buildings

Having tried to describe some modes of travel and some old vehicles of other days, I will now turn to some of the citizens and buildings of Wentworth.

The Reid House was presided over by Mr. James Wright, a white-haired old gentleman, when I first knew it; and after his death the name has always remained the Reid House, because Mr. James W. Reid, his grandson, took charge and made the place famous for its hospitality and good food, although Miss Nannie Wright, his aunt, was in reality the proprietress, as Mr. Reid was busy with his law practice and speechmaking. So gifted was he that he was known as the "silver-tongued orator." Colonel Boyd, his partner, was the wise old counselor, and Mr. Reid was the speaker of the firm. On being elected Congressman from the Fifth District, Mr. Reid represented us in that capacity for one term. By some quirk of politics, he failed to be elected the second time. He left Wentworth and took up his residence in the far West, continuing his practice of law there until his death, several years later. Mr. Reid was one of the most public-spirited of citizens. It was he who planted the shade trees on his side of the street and laid sidewalks about town, using the flat stones that so plentifully abound there; he also put high stepping-stones across the streets and remodeled the old Methodist Church, of which his father, Dr. Numa Fletcher Reid, had once been pastor. Mrs. Reid made the hotel very attractive by her music, as she played the piano beautifully. Two mocking birds hung in a cage near the parlor door, and one learned to whistle the opening bars of "My Queen Waltz" as she played it.

Some of the guests I remember included Governor and Mrs. David S. Reid, who roomed at the Upper Hotel and walked down to the Lower (or Reid House) to their meals, he with his beaver hat, his swallow-tail coat and pin-stripe trousers, and always his umbrella, and she just about the same height. They were a pleasant, smiling pair. Their sons, Tom and Reuben, their nephew, Hugh Reid Scott, Mrs. Reid's brother, Col. David Settle, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Hall, Dr. Sam Buck Ellington, and many of the courthouse officials were also a part of the family of boarders at the famous old Reid House.

A corn-shucking on the old hotel lot was, to our childish way of thinking, a fearful thing. For days loads of corn in the husks were hauled in from the outlying farms and thrown into an immense oblong pile. Then, on the appointed night, from far and near the Negroes gathered for the shucking. As the dark came on they began singing weird songs that sounded like this, "Yow, yow, yow, Molly," and "What sort o' shoes is dem you wear, O my soul?" About midnight, when the husking was over and the Negroes were gay with corn "licker," the master of the house, Mr. Reid, was gotten out of bed, his hair combed, his shoes blacked, his clothes brushed, and taken for a ride around the house in a chair, all to the tune of gay songs used for these occasions.

Across the street from the Reid House was the home of Col. Andrew J. Boyd, and next to it was the law office of the firm of Boyd and Reid, which in later years became Boyd, Reid, Johnston and Johnston, Pinkney and Julius Johnston becoming partners of the firm. The former resided in Wentworth, the latter in Yanceyville. Another law firm was that of Mebane and Scott, whose office faced courthouse square; and until Governor and Mrs. Reid moved to Reidsville, together with their son Tom, Governor Reid and his sons also had an office facing the courthouse. Just opposite my father's store was a store owned by Messrs. James Hall and J. B. Minor, in which they, like my father, sold "general merchandise, fancy and staple groceries, books and shoes." Young Frank Hall, who clerked in his father's store, installed the first telephone anywhere around there. By the expert use of some tin cans, posts, and wire, he connected the store

and house, that were about three hundred yards apart, with a very good substitute for a present-day telephone. Mr. John G. Mitchell's store, not unlike these two, was farther up the street; and the post office, being a political plum, was puddinged about, according to prevailing politics, into one of these three stores. Behind the courthouse, on a bit of broken-off street, were the homes of Mrs. Law and Mr. John Groome, and a tobacco factory, in which many darkies worked and sang. There was also a jumble of stores and other buildings, three saloons, and some law offices, besides the jail and public well, that surrounded the courthouse square.

Mr. J. B. Minor, in addition to his interest in the store and factory, also owned the old gristmill and pond from which we gathered our ice harvest. Mrs. Minor once said that a gristmill was a legacy of evil. I don't know why, except that it never seemed to yield very large dividends. To me there is something fascinating about such an old building. There are wheels and cogs, hoppers, bins, sieves, chutes, and everywhere the odor of the grain and its products. Everything is covered with a film that in the dim half-light takes on the appearance of a dream place, a fit setting for a ghost story. Nearly everything about the machinery is wood or stone. Above the mill on a stream is the mill-pond, an artificial lake, having a "gate" that, freed by turning a lever, sends the water in a sluice down stream. This is the means by which the immense wheel starts grinding.

Mr. Richard Ellington, Sr., lived at the extreme end of the village, across from the Methodist Church. On a lot adjoining was a tobacco factory owned by him. The home place was afterwards owned by a nephew, Jack Whittemore, and later burned.

"Little Dick" and "Pattie Dick" Ellington, his sister, were some of the many music-loving young folks of those old days, he having a lovely voice and she owning a very fine piano having pearl instead of ivory-covered keys. Their cousin, Jim Buck Ellington, together with E. Frank Hall and James Patterson, often serenaded their sweethearts of the old days, guitars, violins, or the flute accompanying them. A cape jessamine or rose tossed from behind a blind was sufficient reward. Those were romantic days.

The keeper of the main "grog shop" was one of Wentworth's landmarks because of his originality. Although a very rich man, he lived quite simply, often going barefoot. He said it was to cure rheumatism. He stored his money in old jugs. He had an unusual bookkeeping system, consisting of piles of nails—or rather, he did not bother with books. Each customer was represented by a pile of nails, each nail representing a ten-cent drink. When there were ten nails, he called for a settlement.

"Honest Jack" Llewellyn, a cripple, was register of deeds, and John T. Pannill clerk of the court for many years. Both had interesting families that added to the society of old Wentworth.

When Judge and Mrs. W. W. Mebane moved their little family to Madison (Mr. Mebane's former home) in the latter '80's, little Cummings, the youngest, remarked on going to church there that he didn't like to go to church in Madison as he did in Wentworth. When asked the reason why, he said, " 'Cause they scrouges so!"

Churches

There were two churches in Wentworth, Methodist and Presbyterian; and as there were only one or two services a month in each, the same congregation worshiped in both churches.

At the Methodist Church Dr. Numa Fletcher Reid was pastor before my day. He was not only a gifted speaker, but a writer of some note. His son, Dr. Frank Reid, inherited much of his father's ability, being editor of one of his church papers and also president of Greensboro Female College for several years before his death. Others of Dr. Reid's sons inherited these gifts also.

Rev. Caiphas Norman and Rev. R. P. Troy were two other popular pastors, the latter being a revivalist.

At the back of this old church lie buried many of the former residents of Wentworth, several marble shafts marking the last resting place of the young Boyd brothers, killed in action in the War Between the States.

The Methodist Church was at the extreme western end of the village, and to go there on a dark night was a walk by faith.

The Presbyterian Church was in the center of town, not far from the courthouse square. The sweet-toned old bell, the same

smooth plastered walls, the organ, pews, and stove that never heated the old building are there yet. The chandeliers, bracket lamps, and pulpit lamps with slender glass chimneys and shades have been replaced by swinging cords with a bulb at the end, electricity's contribution to a new age.

Reverends Cornelius Miller and S. O. Hall are two of the outstanding Presbyterian ministers within my memory. They were as different as two good people could be. Mr. Miller had a custom of catechising the children around the fireside, not only from the church catechisms, but questioning them about their spiritual welfare in the presence of their parents and each other. We tried to hide, but he invariably sent for us. In church, as the congregation came in, he usually sat and sang unaccompanied, "Blow Ye the Trumpet, Blow," the chorus being:

> The year of Jubilee is come:
> Return, ye ransomed children, home.

On the contrary, Mr. Hall came laughing into the home. He knew so many jokes that we were glad to sit with our elders and the preacher. He was one of the most joyous of Christians. He chose to talk with his prospective members personally and privately.

Some of the officers of this old church that I now recall were Gov. A. M. Scales, Col. James Irvin, Dr. Jesse Carter, and his sons Frank and Jesse—possibly more; Judge W. N. Mebane, Mr. J. B. Minor, T. A. Ratliffe and W. B. Ratliffe, Capt. David Purcell, and others.

A Sabbath in old Wentworth is a memory revered. No music but sacred music was permitted the young people. They often sang, but everything was of a spiritual nature. No secular newspapers were read, but church papers were provided. There were the catechisms to be studied. There were few hot meals. We firmly believed the old saying, "A Sabbath well spent brings a week of content," or, on the contrary, "Safety seek, for the devil will tempt you all next week."

Dr. John R. Raine, for years our village doctor, professed religion at one of the revivals held in our Presbyterian Church by Rev. C. M. Howard, of Virginia. He liked the name "Chris-

tian," he said, so he identified himself with the O'Kellyites and built a little church out a few miles to the west of town, naming it Howard's Chapel, for the Rev. Mr. Howard.

Rev. P. R. Law, minister and newspaper editor, was a product of Wentworth and the old Presbyterian church there.

Some other old homes and families were those of the Wrays, Abbotts, Haislips, Morphises, Rossers, and Pattersons, the latter two on hills north of town. The Wheeler Hancock family later moved into the Upper Hotel from their farm, in order that their girls might be nearer school.

Schools

To Mr. W. N. Mebane, Wentworth of my day owed thanks for the "Wentworth Female Seminary." Miss Mattie, sister of Mr. Mebane, came to Wentworth in the fall of 1881 and began teaching a private school in the Mason Lodge. So far as I can see, the old building has not changed its appearance since.

School began in the morning by each child's reading (all who knew how), in rotation, verses of a chapter in the New Testament, followed by prayer by the teacher, and ending by all repeating the Lord's Prayer in concert. Later in the year we learned whole chapters and recited them "by heart."

Then we had lessons in Davie's Arithmetic, Pineo's grammar, Maury's geographies, McGuffie's and Holmes' Readers, spelling, much memory work, and penmanship. A great deal of attention was paid to the latter two. A prize was offered for the best penmanship and one for the greatest improvement during the term. To me came the reward for improvement! Our copies were generally set by Miss Bettie Hall, who had not only had training at Salem Academy, but had special training in the old Spencerian writing by one Professor Carr, a noted teacher of penmanship.

In our memory work we learned whole poems and kept them in notebooks for review. We memorized the pronouns, prepositions, conjunctions, interjections, moods and tenses in grammar; the names of cities, their location on the map, rivers, oceans, bays, straits, and many things I don't believe children do in this age. Maybe so, but things have changed.

The hardest tussle we ever ran up on in the "Female Seminary" was long division and partial payments.

Some bright pupil was delegated to take a group of boneheads up the stairs to the locked door in the lodge, where the "goat" stayed; and there, when we could concentrate on anything except wondering when the goat would butt through, we were shown how to divide by two or three numbers, then multiply, subtract, draw down, and divide again. It was *so* hard. We were told it was hard. If the goat had come through the door, we should certainly have deserved the rank of Third Degree Masons! The musty odor of that staircase and long division go hand in hand in my childhood memories.

A star pupil in Miss Mattie's school was her nephew, Frank Carter Mebane, the oldest of Mr. and Mrs. Mebane's children. He was a little prodigy. He was a year younger than I; and while I was learning to parse in elementary grammar, he was studying Bingham's Latin Grammar; and most of his other lessons he had alone, reciting them to his father at night. He graduated from the University of North Carolina while quite young and for years has been a prominent lawyer in New York City.

About that time a boy's school was opened in the old Academy building. It was called "Wentworth Male Academy" and was taught by Mr. D. M. Weatherly. As this was the regular public school, we were sent to it; and Miss Mattie continued to teach her small nieces and nephews and a few small children. She was a conscientious person, teaching many things not found in books, and a woman of rare Christian character.

At Mr. Weatherly's school we learned, instead of parsing, to diagram sentences, which made things so much easier according to my way of thinking. We had much public school music, in which Mr. Weatherly took great delight, people often coming in to hear us sing and do mental arithmetic. We enjoyed that, too, if we could only get it before little Jim Crafton or little June Mitchell did. They were almost uncanny at adding, subtracting, multiplying, dividing, and extracting square root of the numbers as quickly as they were spoken.

Schools were, however, of short duration sometimes, lasting only four months, so that the girls and boys of Wentworth who

finally reached college deserved much credit for graduating, after such short school terms and piecemeal preparation as these "Academy" terms provided.

Saturday's Crowds

Saturday's crowds were interesting as they came in, for different reasons, from the country.

Peter Bevill, Negro barber, came to town looking quite dapper, dressed in a brown suit and overcoat, and carrying his leather bag of supplies.

Alex Grady, a tinker, came in from the country with his soldering iron and kit; and, as he talked, he mended the housewives' pots and pans, for which he invariably charged only ten cents. He was said to be a native of Poland.

Mr. Del Gardo, a Cuban gentleman who was exiled from his native land and who had married a country girl near Wentworth, would walk into town and engage someone in his favorite game of chess. In the summer time he would come in to get a whiff of my father's roses, saying they reminded him of those in Cuba. He had been reared a Catholic, but joined the Presbyterian Church. He often walked in to church from his home several miles out on the Reidsville road.

Dan Hand was a blind preacher who did not object to bootlegging a little on the side, after the saloons were banished. He would come to town, bringing his Bible and his fiddle.

Three interesting characters, a deaf mute, a blind, and a crippled man always came together. These and Dan Hand all came from the poorhouse, which was a rather dilapidated wooden structure one mile east of town.

There were some who came for the social dram. One educated, neatly-dressed gentleman especially do I remember, who would ride his horse into town, tie him to a convenient horse rack, and in a few hours be lying dead-drunk near his horse. The village street had an insipid sweetish smell of spirits that had lost their sparkle. Thanks to prohibition, that condition does not now exist, and women and children are no more afraid to go around as do the men of the town.

On Saturdays the little Purcell boys from Nubbin Ridge on the south, riding a mule, came for their weekly visit to the post office. They were generally bearers of notes from their charming Grandma Mitchell to my mother, or some other member of our family. She was gifted with a flow of language, either written or spoken, that is seldom equaled.

Colonel David Malloy, also from Nubbin Ridge, with his quick Irish wit always drew a crowd by his story-telling.

Occasionally there were droves of horses, or cows, or pigs.

Horse traders were thought of as great gamblers. As horses were our chief means of traveling in those days, a horse was something important in a trade; a great deal of the conversation on store porches centered around the horse and dog, so often companions in an early morning fox hunt.

Some Old Wentworth Negroes

The children of Wentworth went wild when the tall old bandwagon came up the street playing "The Red, White, and Blue," or "Molly Darling." This band was composed of Negroes, with Jack Wright, the blacksmith, as leader.

A familiar figure about town was John Lee, who "toted" notes for the young men to the girls. Recently someone meeting his wife in Reidsville, stopped her to inquire about John. With an indifferent flick of her finger out toward the cemetery she said, "I got him planted out thar."

Mary Eliza Settle, although now married and growing old, still treasures some big words she learned, to pass the time churning in old Wentworth. As they are rather interesting and unusual, I submit them to help other churners:

Greeting: "How does your applegasha cocky-roachy seem to sagaciate this morning?"

"Have you the audacity to doubt my veracity, or even to insinuate that I would prevaricate, or deviate from the rules of propriety?"

"You are so bombastic and I am so illiterate that you will have to elucidate before I can comprehend."

The boys in our family nearly frightened Frank Settle (Mary Eliza's brother) "to death" one night by going up and down

the alley outside and throwing the reflection of the lighted lantern on the ceiling of the room in which he slept on a pallet, telling him it was "a hant." He would pray the Lord's Prayer one minute and call on us the next.

Bob and Celie Roberts came to Wentworth from Miss Sallie Galloway's plantation on Dan River. They related with pride the fact that they had been married in Miss Sallie's parlor! One day someone meeting them plodding sadly along the street, inquired where they were going. Celie replied, "My daidy ceased today, en' me an' Baub's gwine to de wake." At a wake many solemn songs rang out on the air all night long.

Some of the other old darkies were Aunt Chaney and Lis Lee, cooks at the Reid House, Caroline and Jack Buck, Uncle Joel and George "Cyarter," Alex Jones, and Aunt Mary Roach, who was excellent as cook, laundress, or milkmaid.

Aunt Maria and Uncle John Underdue often came to town driving a fat little grey mule hitched to a jersey, Aunt Maria coming in to see my mother to recall the days of their youth at Ruffin and Lawsonville. Commenting on the greetings that the hostesses gave their guests in those old days, two or three kisses, and hugs and expressions of delight at their coming (unannounced and often uninvited, maybe to spend several days), Aunt Maria would wind up by saying, "*So* 'sateful!"

"Professor Parham" came from out West somewhere, to preach at the colored Baptist Church and also to teach school. He was a leader in politics, education, and religion. It was he who taught his people to use the title of "Mr." and "Mrs." instead of saying "Uncle" and "Aunt" so-and-so.

Old Louis Reid was a familiar figure, carrying the prisoners' food to the jail from the Reid House kitchen on his head. He was so ugly he looked like an exaggerated tumblebug as he sauntered along. An amusing story is told of Louis. As he worked at the woodpile at the Upper Hotel one day, Caroline Buck, the maid, looking out of an upstairs window and seeing him gazing listlessly off into space, began calling in a sweet low voice, "Louis, Louis, come up from the low grounds of sorrow; come up, come up!" Louis dropped his axe and ran in and told Mrs. Ellington, the proprietress, he had to go; the angels were

calling him. Years later he worked in a Reidsville tobacco factory on week-days and preached on Sundays. He wore a long coat and a beaver, which helped him appear the part of "Reverend." The last time I saw him he was going about the streets of Reidsville with a long bugle, which he occasionally tooted, to the surprise of the passer-by and to his own delight.

Sarah, the daughter of Caroline and Jack Buck, would entertain us, after much coaxing, by dancing the holy dance.

With a rapt look on her face and a ceremony of hand-clapping and keeping the time with her feet, starting in the center of the room, round and round she went, in widening circles, singing,

I got my bitter, I got my sweet,
I got my 'ligion at de mercy seat.
I done got de sword in my hand,
I done got de sword in my hand.

A Tournament

My mother told us of an old tournament in Wentworth, before my day, when many fine horsemen contested in sports. A live gander with his neck greased was suspended over the street from an overhanging limb of a tree, head downward, and became the property of the horseman who could capture him while riding beneath. Col. David Settle succeeded in this contest, but the horse went out from under him while he held to the gander! Climbing a greased pole, and riding a greased pig, were some of the other contests at this old tournament.

Newspaper Correspondence

Numa Reid and my two brothers often wrote the news of the county seat to the newspapers, sometimes getting themselves into trouble, making statements about things of which they were not sufficiently informed.

When news was scarce they took occasion to invent something, or to tell on each other.

My brother Tom, for instance, was very susceptible, and often fell desperately in love with girls. A Madison lassie attending Teachers' Institute was one of these; so he, having no other way of reaching Madison, seventeen miles distant, set out on his own

two feet! Leaving home early in the day, he reached that town about sunset; but he learned that the noon train had also brought to the same lass another suitor, T. Ashby Price. He returned home the same way he went; but Numa heartlessly reported it to the county papers, winding up with a line like this:

> Mr. T. A. R. came in on the gravel train;
> Mr. T. A. P. on the steam engane!

My brother Bob had walked home from Ruffin once (when his grandma sent him to the spring for a bucket of water) without stopping to bid her goodbye.

Two old people who had been put out of their home because they refused to pay the landlord lived out on the Reidsville road, in the open, for several years. These my brother Tom took for the subject of an interesting sketch to the *Atlanta Journal,* with snapshots of the camp. The old gentleman raved about owning nine hundred and ninety-nine acres of the best land in Rockingham County and took many privileges with some of his neighbors' lands, and was finally sent, as "criminally insane," to Morganton, and his wife to the Rockingham county home for the aged and infirm.

Notes

From the early '70's to the latter '80's, the time of which I particularly write, if a young man wished to call or to escort a young lady to church, he wrote a very formal note in his most flourishing penmanship and sent it "by Bearer."

My father was rather strict about late hours and bought a beautiful clock for the parlor, telling my older sisters that ten o'clock was the limit for evening calls. So when Mr. Jim Buck wrote one evening, this is the way the note ran: "Mr. James Ellington presents his compliments to the Misses Ratliffe and would be pleased to call this eve." My oldest sister replied in the same formal style, remarking something about *no gentleman's* staying later than ten o'clock. There was a quick reply: "Mr. James Ellington will not call this eve." For that little slip of my sister's pen, the young men boycotted the Misses Ratliffe until their resentment cooled.

Sometimes when these young people got together they spent the evenings singing. Perhaps it was just after the war, but for some reason their songs were usually quite sad, either about dying or crying. "The Broken Lily," "O angel, sweet angel, I pray thee leave the beautiful gates ajar," "Lily Dale," and "Let the dead and the beautiful rest" were some that I now recall.

Court Week

It was very exciting when court convened in Wentworth, for there were crowds coming and going in the otherwise quiet village. First to arrive were the lawyers and judge, from a distance, on Sunday evenings, at the Reid House. Negro servants were running here and there, carrying baggage, kindling fires, and making the guests otherwise comfortable. Then early Monday morning crowds from all over the county came pouring in, tying their horses to racks and blocking the streets with vehicles.

The patent-medicine man, with musicians, or quite often a Punch and Judy show, rarely failed to come. Warehousemen from the nearby towns sent young men to talk tobacco with the farmers. Old Scott Broadnax also came with a market-basket full of old-fashioned ginger gungers, and two small boys did an all-day thriving business selling lemonade made with two lemons! There was also a small boy on hand to draw the jury, for which he received pay. The sheriff, riding in a sulky and carrying saddle-bags, was our uncle. We thought him very rich, for he also carried shot-bags full of coins, for change in tax collecting.

Some of the lawyers I remember seeing at the Reid House were Judge Thomas Ruffin and Fred Strudwick of Hillsboro, Hon. Thomas Settle, Judge John Henry Dillard and his son Jack, Col. James Morehead from Greensboro, Governor Bob Glenn, of Winston-Salem, Col. E. B. Withers of Danville, Jake Long Graham, Jule Johnston of Yanceyville, Frank Carter and Porter Graves from Mount Airy, and others.

As ladies did not go to court in those old formal times, I knew very little of what went on, except as we heard the cases discussed outside. Murders were somewhat rare in those days, too; so when Tildy Carter, colored, was tried and convicted for assisting two men to murder her husband, Nash Carter, and the

day for her hanging arrived (a muddy, bleak Friday), there were throngs to witness the gruesome sight. A very handsome escort for the execution party was a company of soldiers, dressed in grey, from Leaksville, N. C.

The central figure of this scene was Tildy in her shroud, seated on her coffin, riding through the street in a carry-all out to the gallows, which was near the county home, a mile from the jail.

After the unhappy affair was over, a relative claimed her body and carried it back home near Madison for burial. But night overtaking him at Settle's Bridge, on Dan River, he spent the lonely hours there on the old bridge.

I am glad the electric chair has taken the place of the gallows.

Teachers' Institute

The Teachers' Institute was initiated by Professor Nat Smith, superintendent of public instruction for Rockingham County, in the early '80's. He was ably assisted by Professor George R. McNeill, who was the first superintendent of the Reidsville Graded Schools. For two weeks during July, each year, Wentworth became alive with teachers from all over the county, required to attend this school of methods. But they did not seem to mind it. Everybody seemed happy and joyous. After an all-day session of work, each evening was given over to some social feature—music, recitations, speeches, or perhaps a lawn party.

One day Dr. Charles D. McIver came to the Institute and made a thrilling speech in favor of higher education for women. It was not long before the opening in Greensboro of the State Normal and Industrial College for Women, of which he was made the first president.

These Institutes were held in the courthouse. Within my memory there have been three of these courthouse buildings. The first one I remember was quite stern looking, having within two winding stairways to the upper courtroom, that faced east and west, the judge's seat being in the eastern end. This one was replaced, about 1881, by a new brick-and-stucco building, having a cupola on top, with a passage for those who cared to see the view from the top. This building was burned several years ago,

and was replaced by the one now standing. There has been a new jail for each courthouse, I believe.

Several ineffectual efforts have been made to move the courthouse from Wentworth to Reidsville or to divide the county and have two courthouses; but, sitting there on a hill, among the hills, so far Rockingham's courthouse remains in Wentworth.

Wentworth Hills

It is said that an old gentleman who owned the property originally donated the site for the county seat because it was rocky and hilly and not good for farming.

With Wentworth sitting on a ridge, the back yards and gardens all slope downward, at the bottom of which slopes are streams. Then up jumps the land again, forming rocky hillsides. The village is almost bowl-shaped. When you get out of it, you have gone uphill.

To me these hills are lovely, and a stroll over them at any season affords pleasure. There are ferns and heart-leaves, ratbane, galax, and partridge berry even when the trees are bare. And what is grander than a noble forest of bare trunks and branches, or the green pines with their cathedral-like spires and crosses at the tops?

Loveliest of all is the season that brings trailing arbutus, that dainty shy little trailer of the earth and leaves. Later in the season the wild azaleas, dogwoods, and Judas trees paint the hillsides with a bolder stroke—always something interesting. A waterfall, called the "Shower Bath," is a favorite resort of the men and boys. It comes leaping over a ledge of rock about fifteen or twenty feet, from the deep wooded hills above—a cold shower, I'm thinking.

A mineral spring in the hills south of the courthouse is one of the attractions of Wentworth, a morning walk there and back being equal to a tonic. The air is fine, the water fine, the walk fine!

Those hills north of town are more wild and less frequently chosen for walks, but on their sides are growths of maidenhair fern knee-high, some rare flowers of the deutzia family, azaleas

that are fragrant, and other beauties that each year come and go, "born to blush unseen."

On another hillside facing south wild pansies grew so thickly the slope was purple in the distance, in two-toned shades of orchid and purple, lavender and purple. Some vandal hand has ploughed them up and changed Pansy Hill to a cornfield.

Rockingham County Playgrounds, out in the hills northeast of Wentworth, is now used as a camp for young Boy and Girl Scouts; and its name, "Camp Cherokee," indicates its wild, bold nature.

The view one gets of Wentworth from the eastern entrance is particularly beautiful. The village is like a lovely cameo in the sunlight, or in the twilight, with its clustered buildings, circled by green hills, a purple haze, and the distant blue mountains.

Changes

It is a dreadful thing to be awakened from sound sleep and see a building going up in flames, having no water supply with which to quench them. Such has been not one, but many experiences of the Wentworth folk. The jail burned in the middle of the night once, and the prisoners had to be locked and guarded in a room of the courthouse. The Upper Hotel, a wooden structure, went up in a flash, along with all adjoining law offices and the drug store. Hall's factory burned in the night. The old homes of the Halls, Mitchells, and Boyds have been burned, so that not many of Wentworth's old buildings remain; and those left are being changed by the ravages of time. But there remains the road, and somebody forever hurrying by. ("Wonder where they're going?") There remain the hills, if anything, more beautiful each year, and, I believe, more steep and wild. And there remains a memory, a fond, fond memory.

About the Authors

Charles D. Rodenbough of Madison is a director of the Historical Society and chairman of the Madison Historical Properties Commission. This is his third contribution to the Journal.

Lucy M. Rankin of Reidsville is vice-president of the Historical Society. Her early history of Speedwell Church was published in the Journal in 1977.

Robert W. Carter, Jr., of the Sandy Cross Community is a director of the Historical Society and a frequent contributor to the Journal.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President ..... Mrs. Peggy Osborne, Eden
Vice-President ..... Mrs. W. A. Rankin, Reidsville
Recording Secretary ..... Mrs. Robert L. Turner, Wentworth
Corresponding Secretary ..... Miss Nancy Withers, Wentworth
Treasurer ..... Wayne Parlier, Eden

Directors

Jean Bullins ..... Mayodan
Jeff Bullins ..... Mayodan
Robert W. Carter, Jr. ..... Reidsville
Mrs. Robin Dodson ..... Madison
Hassell Gann ..... Mayodan
Mrs. Jean Harrington ..... Eden
James W. Ivie, Jr. ..... Eden
Mrs. Ruth Mitchell ..... Reidsville
Michael Perdue ..... Wentworth
Charles D. Rodenbough ..... Madison
V. Siler Rothrock ..... Reidsville
Jamie Smith ..... Stoneville
Mrs. Frank H. Walker ..... Eden